

OUTLINE OF MATTHEW

Mat 16:16

And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. **Mat 16:17** And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. **Mat 16:18** And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. **Mat 16:19** And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Mat 28:18

And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. **Mat 28:19** Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: **Mat 28:20** Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Part One: The Presentation of the King (1:1-4:11)

I. The Advent of the King..... 1:1-2:23

A. Genealogy of Christ 1:1-17

Mat 1:1

The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

Mat 1:17

So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away

into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

B. Birth of Christ 1:18-25

Mat 1:18

Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

Mat 1:24

Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

Mat 1:25

And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

C. Visit of Wise Men 2:1-12

Mat 2:1

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

Mat 2:11

And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

D. Flight into Egypt 2:13-15

Mat 2:13

And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

E. Herod Kills the Children 2:16-18

Mat 2:16

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

F. Jesus Returns to Nazareth 2:19-23

Mat 2:19

But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

Mat 2:23

And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

II. The Announcer of the King..... 3:1-12

A. The Person of John the Baptist 3:1-6

Mat 3:1

In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea,

Mat 3:2

And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

B. The Preaching of John the Baptist 3:7-12

Mat 3:7

But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Mat 3:8

Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

III. The Approval of the King..... 3:13-4:11

A. Baptism of Jesus 3:13-17

Mat 3:13

Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

Mat 3:16

And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

Mat 3:17

And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

B. Temptation of Jesus 4:1-11

1. First Temptation 4:1-4

Mat 4:1

Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

Mat 4:2

And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

2. Second Temptation 4:5-7

Mat 4:5

Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

Mat 4:6

And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge

concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

3. Third Temptation 4:8-11

Mat 4:8

Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

Mat 4:9

And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

Part Two: The Proclamation of the King (4:12-7:29)

I. The Background for the Sermon..... 4:12-25

A. Jesus Begins His Ministry 4:12-17

Mat 4:17

From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

B. Jesus Calls His First Disciples 4:18-22

Mat 4:18

And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

Mat 4:19

And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

C. Jesus Ministers in Galilee 4:23-25

Mat 4:23

And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

II. The Sermon on the Mount..... 5:1-7:29

A. The Subjects of the Kingdom 5:1-16

1. The Beatitudes 5:1-12

Mat 5:1

And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

Mat 5:2

And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

Mat 5:11

Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Mat 5:12

Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

2. The Similitudes 5:13-16

Mat 5:16

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

B. The Relationship of Jesus to the Law..... 5:17-7:6

1. Jesus Fulfills the Law 5:17-19

Mat 5:17

Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the

prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

2. Jesus Rejects Pharisaic Interpretation..... 5:20-48

a. Murder 5:20-26

Mat 5:22

But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

b. Adultery 5:27-30

Mat 5:28

But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

c. Divorce 5:31, 32

Mat 5:32

But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

d. Oaths 5:33-37

Mat 5:37

But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

e. Retaliation 5:38-42

Mat 5:39

But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

f. Love 5:43-48

Mat 5:44

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

Mat 5:48

Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

3. Jesus Rejects Pharisaic Practices. .6:1-7:5

a. Almsgiving 6:1-4

Mat 6:1

Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

b. Prayer 6:5-15

Mat 6:6

But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

c. Fasting 6:16-18

Mat 6:17

But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

Mat 6:18

That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

d. Wealth 6:19-34

Mat 6:19

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

Mat 6:33

But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

e. Judging 7:1-6

Mat 7:1

Judge not, that ye be not judged.

C. Jesus Instructs on Entering the Kingdom..... 7:7-27

1. "Ask and It Shall Be Given" 7:7-11

Mat 7:7

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

2. Golden Rule 7:12

Mat 7:12

Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should

do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

3. Two Ways of Life 7:13, 14

Mat 7:13

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

4. False and True Teaching 7:15-20

Mat 7:15

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Mat 7:16

Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

5. True Way into the Kingdom 7:21-23

Mat 7:21

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

6. Parable of the Two Builders 7:24-27

Mat 7:24

Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

D. Response to the Sermon 7:28, 29

Mat 7:28

And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

Part Three: The Power of the King (8:1-11:1)

I. The Demonstration of the King's Power..... 8:1-9:34

A. Miracles of Healing..... 8:1-17

1. The Leper Is Cleansed..... 8:1-4

Mat 8:2

And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Mat 8:3

And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

2. The Centurion's Servant Is Healed 8:5-13

Mat 8:13

And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

3. Peter's Mother-in-Law Is Healed .. 8:14-17

Mat 8:15

And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

B. Demands of Discipleship 8:18-22

Mat 8:22

But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their

dead.

C. Miracles of Power 8:23-9:8

1. The Sea Is Stilled.. . . 8:23-27

Mat 8:26

And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

2. Devils Are Cast into Swine 8:28-34

Mat 8:31

So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

Mat 8:32

And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

3. The Paralytic Is Forgiven 9:1-8

Mat 9:2

And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

D. Distinctions of Disciples 9:9-17

1. Matthew Is Called 9:9

Mat 9:9

And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he

saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

2. The Disciples Eat with Sinners ... 9:10-13

Mat 9:10

And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

3. The Disciples Do Not Fast 9:14-17

Mat 9:14

Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

E. Miracles of Restoration 9:18-34

1. Life Is Restored .. 9:18-26

Mat 9:18

While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

Mat 9:25

But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

2. Sight Is Restored 9:27-31

Mat 9:29

Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

3. Speech Is Restored 9:32-34

Mat 9:33

And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

II. The Delegation of the King's Power 9:35-11:1

A. The Need for Delegation of Power 9:35-38

Mat 9:37

Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;

Mat 9:38

Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

B. The Twelve Apostles Are Sent 10:1-4

Mat 10:1

And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

C. The Twelve Apostles Are Instructed . . . 10:5-11:1

Mat 10:5

These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

Mat 10:6

But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Mat 10:42

And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Part Four: The Progressive Rejection of the King (11:2-16:12)

I. The Commencement of Rejection..... 11:2-30

A. Rejection of John the Baptist 11:2-15

Mat 11:12

And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

B. Rejection by Jesus' Generation 11:16-19

Mat 11:19

The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

C. Rejection of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum..... 11:20-24

Mat 11:20

Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

D. Invitation to Come unto Jesus 11:25-30

Mat 11:28

Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

II. The Rejection of Christ by the Pharisees 12:1-50

A. Controversy over Sabbath-Labour 12:1-8

Mat 12:8

For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

B. Controversy over Sabbath-Healing . . . 12:9-13

Mat 12:12

How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

C. Pharisees Plan to Destroy Christ ... 12:14-21

Mat 12:14

Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

D. Pharisees Blaspheme the Holy Spirit 12:22-30

Mat 12:24

But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

E. Pharisees Commit the Unpardonable Sin..... 12:31-

37

Mat 12:31

Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

F. Pharisees Demand a Sign 12:38-45

Mat 12:38

Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

G. Jesus and the True Brethren 12:46-50

Mat 12:49

And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said,

Behold my mother and my brethren!

Mat 12:50

For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

III. The Consequences of the Rejection..... 13:1-

53

A. Parables Spoken to the Multitude....13:1-35

1. Parable of the Soils..... 13:1-23

Mat 13:2

And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

Mat 13:3

And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

Mat 13:10

And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

Mat 13:11

He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

2. Parable of the Wheat and Tares...13:24-30

Mat 13:24

Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

Mat 13:25

But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

3. Parable of the Mustard Seed....13:31, 32

Mat 13:31

Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

4. Parable of the Leaven.....13:33-35

Mat 13:33

Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

B. Parables Spoken to the Disciples13:36-53

1. Parable of the Tares Explained13:36-43

Mat 13:36

Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

Mat 13:37

He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

2. Parable of the Hidden Treasure....13:44

Mat 13:44

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

3. Parable of the Pearl of Great Price13:45, 46

Mat 13:45

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

Mat 13:46

Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

4. Parable of the Net..... 13:47-50

Mat 13:47

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

5. Parable of the Householder13:51-53

Mat 13:51

Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

Mat 13:52

Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

IV. The Continuing Rejection of the King13:54-16:12

A. Rejection at Nazareth 13:54-58

Mat 13:54

And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

B. Rejection by Herod 14:1-36

1. Reaction of Herod 14:1-12

a. Present Response to Jesus 14:1, 2

Mat 14:1

At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

Mat 14:2

And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

- b. Recount of the Murder of John the Baptist.....
14:3-12

Mat 14:3

For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

Mat 14:10

And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

2. Withdrawal of Jesus 14:13-36
a. Jesus Feeds 5,000 14:13-21

Mat 14:13

When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

Mat 14:19

And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

- b. Jesus Walks on Water 14:22-33

Mat 14:22

And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

Mat 14:25

And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

c. Jesus Heals Many 14:34-36

Mat 14:34

And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

Mat 14:35

And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

Mat 14:36

And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

C. Rejection by Scribes and Pharisees.. . 15:1-39

1. Debate over Tradition 15:1-20

Mat 15:1

Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

Mat 15:2

Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

Mat 15:3

But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

2. Withdrawal of Jesus 15:21-39
a. Jesus Heals the Gentile Woman's Daughter.....
15:21-28

Mat 15:21

Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

Mat 15:22

And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

Mat 15:28

Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

- b. Jesus Heals Many 15:29-31

Mat 15:29

And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

Mat 15:30

And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

- c. Jesus Feeds 4,000 15:32-39

Mat 15:32

Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they

continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

Mat 15:36

And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

- D. Rejection by Pharisees and Sadducees..... 16:1-12
 - 1. Debate over a Sign from Heaven .. 16:1-4

Mat 16:1

The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

- 2. Withdrawal of Jesus 16:5-12

Mat 16:5

And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

Mat 16:6

Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Part Five: The Preparation of the King's Disciples (16:13-20:28)

I. The Revelation in View of Rejection.....16:13-17:13

- A. Revelation of the Person of the King.....
16:13-17

Mat 16:13

When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he

asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

Mat 16:16

And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

B. Revelation of the Program of the King.....
16:18-17:13

1. Revelation of the Church..... 16:18-20

Mat 16:18

And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

2. Revelation of Jesus' Death..... 16:21-23

Mat 16:21

From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

3. Revelation of Jesus' Reward..... 16:24-26

Mat 16:24

Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Mat 16:25

For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

4. The Prophecy of the Second Coming..... 16:27,

Mat 16:27

For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

5. The Transfiguration..... 17:1-13

Mat 17:1

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

Mat 17:5

While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

II. The Instruction in View of Rejection..... 17:14-20:28

A. Instruction About Faith.. 17:14-21

Mat 17:19

Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

Mat 17:20

And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

B. Instruction About Jesus' Death

17:22, 23

Mat 17:22

And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

Mat 17:23

And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised

again. And they were exceeding sorry.

C. Instruction About Taxes 17:24-27

Mat 17:24

And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

D. Instruction About Humility 18:1-5

Mat 18:1

At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

Mat 18:2

And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

Mat 18:3

And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

E. Instruction About Causing Offense. . . 18:6-20

1. Punishment of Offenders 18:6-10

Mat 18:6

But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

2. Parable of the Lost Sheep 18:11-14

Mat 18:12

How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of

them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

3. The Offended Brother 18:15-20

Mat 18:15

Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

F. Instruction About Forgiveness 18:21-35

Mat 18:21

Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

Mat 18:22

Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

G. Instruction About Divorce 19:1-15

Mat 19:3

The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

Mat 19:8

He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

Mat 19:9

And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

H. Instruction About Wealth.. 19:16-20:16

1. Rich Young Ruler 19:16-26

Mat 19:16

And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

Mat 19:21

Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

2. The Apostles' Reward 19:27-30

Mat 19:27

Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

Mat 19:28

And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

3. Parable of the Labourers 20:1-16

Mat 20:1

For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

I. Instruction About Jesus' Death.. 20:17-19

Mat 20:17

And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples

apart in the way, and said unto them,

Mat 20:18

Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

Mat 20:19

And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

J. Instruction About Ambition.. 20:20-28

Mat 20:25

But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

Mat 20:26

But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

Part Six: The Presentation and Rejection of the King (20:29-27:66)

I. The Blind Men Recognize the King ... 20:29-34

Mat 20:30

And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

II. The Public Presentation of the King.... 21:1-

17

A. The Triumphal Entry 21:1-11

Mat 21:8

And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way;

others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

Mat 21:9

And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

B. The Cleansing of the Temple 21:12-17

Mat 21:12

And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

III. The Nation Rejects the King..... 21:18-22:46

A. Cursing of The Fig Tree 21:18-22

Mat 21:19

And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

B. Conflict with Priests and Elders 21:23-22:14

1. Question of Jesus' Authority 21:23-27

Mat 21:23

And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

2. Parable of the Two Sons 21:28-32

Mat 21:28

But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

3. Parable of the Householder 21:33-46

Mat 21:33

Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

Mat 21:45

And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

4. Parable of the Marriage Feast 22:1-14

Mat 22:1

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

Mat 22:2

The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

C. Conflict with Pharisees and Herodians..... 22:15-22

Mat 22:15

Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

D. Conflict with Sadducees 22:23-33

Mat 22:23

The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there

is no resurrection, and asked him,

Mat 22:24

Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

Mat 22:28

Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

E. Conflict with Pharisees 22:34-46

1. The Greatest Commandment 22:34-40

Mat 22:35

Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

Mat 22:36

Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

2. The Son of David 22:41-46

Mat 22:41

While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

Mat 22:42

Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The Son* of David.

IV. The King Rejects the Nation..... 23:1-39

A. Jesus Characterizes the Pharisees 23:1-12

Mat 23:1

Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

Mat 23:2

Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

Mat 23:3

All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

B. Jesus Condemns the Pharisees 23:13-36

Mat 23:13

But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

C. Jesus Laments over Jerusalem 23:37-39

Mat 23:37

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

V. The Predictions of the King's Second Coming.....

24:1-25:46

A. The Temple to Be Destroyed 24:1, 2

Mat 24:1

And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

Mat 24:2

And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

B. The Disciples' Two Questions: "When?" and "What?"..... 24:3

Mat 24:3

And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

C. Jesus Answers the "What?" 24:4-31

1. The Tribulation 24:4-26

Mat 24:4

And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

Mat 24:5

For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

2. The Second Coming 24:27-31

Mat 24:27

For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Mat 24:31

And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

D. Jesus Answers the "When?" 24:32-51

1. Parable of the Fig Tree 24:32-35

Mat 24:32

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

Mat 24:33

So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know

that it is near, *even* at the doors.

2. Illustration of the Days of Noah 24:36-44

Mat 24:36

But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

Mat 24:37

But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

3. Illustration of the Two Servants 24:45-51

Mat 24:45

Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

E. Jesus Predicts Judgment at His Coming..... 25:1-46

1. Parable of the Ten Virgins..... 25:1-13

Mat 25:1

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2. Parable of the Talents 25:14-30

Mat 25:14

For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

3. Judgment of the Gentiles 25:31-46

Mat 25:31

When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Mat 25:32

And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

VI. The Passion of the King..... 26:1-27:66

A. The Religious Leaders Plot to Kill Jesus..... 26:1-5

Mat 26:3

Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

Mat 26:4

And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

B. Mary Anoints Jesus for Burial 26:6-13

Mat 26:6

Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

Mat 26:7

There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*.

C. Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus 26:14-16

Mat 26:14

Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

Mat 26:15

And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver

him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

D. The Disciples Celebrate the Passover..... 26:17-35

1. The Passover Is Prepared 26:17-19

Mat 26:17

Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

Mat 26:18

And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

2. The Passover Is Celebrated 26:20-25

Mat 26:20

Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

Mat 26:21

And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

3. The Lord's Supper Is Instituted. . 26:26-29

Mat 26:26

And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

Mat 26:27

And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

4. Peter's Denial Is Predicted 26:30-35

Mat 26:31

Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

E. Jesus Is Arrested in Gethsemane ... 26:36-56

1. Jesus' Three Prayers 26:36-46

Mat 26:36

Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

Mat 26:39

And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

Mat 26:44

And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

2. Jesus' Betrayal and Arrest 26:47-56

Mat 26:47

And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

Mat 26:48

Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

F. Jesus Is Tried 26:57-27:25

1. The Trial before Caiaphas 26:57-75

a. Two False Witnesses 26:57-68

Mat 26:57

And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

Mat 26:59

Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

Mat 26:60

But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

b. Three Denials of Peter 26:69-75

Mat 26:69

Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

Mat 26:70

But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

2. The Trial Before Pilate 27:1-25

a. Jesus Is Delivered to Pilate 27:1, 2

Mat 27:1

When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

Mat 27:2

And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

b. Judas Repents 27:3-10

Mat 27:3

Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

c. Jesus Is Examined 27:11-14

Mat 27:11

And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

d. Barabbas Is Freed 27:15-25

Mat 27:15

Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

Mat 27:20

But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

G. Jesus Is Crucified 27:26-56

1. Jesus Is Scourged 27:26-28

Mat 27:26

Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

2. Jesus Is Led to Golgotha 27:29-33

Mat 27:31

And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him

away to crucify *him*.

3. Jesus Is Crucified 27:34-44

Mat 27:35

And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

4. Jesus Dies 27:45-50

Mat 27:50

Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

5. Signs Accompanying Jesus' Death..... 27:51-56

Mat 27:51

And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

Mat 27:52

And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

Mat 27:53

And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

H. Jesus Is Buried..... 27:57-66

Mat 27:57

When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

Mat 27:58

He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

Mat 27:59

And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

Mat 27:60

And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

Part Seven: The Proof of the King (28:1-20)

I. The Empty Tomb..... 28:1-8

Mat 28:1

In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

Mat 28:5

And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

Mat 28:6

He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

II. The Appearance of Jesus to the Women..... 28:9, 10

Mat 28:9

And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

III. The Bribery of the Soldiers..... 28:11-15

Mat 28:11

Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

Mat 28:12

And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

Mat 28:13

Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept.

IV. The Appearance of Jesus to the Disciples.....28:16, 17

Mat 28:16

Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

Mat 28:17

And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

V. The Great Commission..... 28:18-20

Mat 28:18

And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Mat 28:19

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mat 28:20

Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

OUTLINE OF MARK

Mar 10:43

But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: [Mar 10:44](#) And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. [Mar 10:45](#) For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Mar 8:34

And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. [Mar 8:35](#) For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. [Mar 8:36](#) For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? [Mar 8:37](#) Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Part One: The Presentation of the Servant (1:1-2:12)

I. The Forerunner of the Servant..... 1:1-8

Mar 1:2

As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Mar 1:4

John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

Mar 1:8

I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

II. The Baptism of the Servant..... 1:9-11

Mar 1:9

And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

Mar 1:11

And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

III. The Temptation of the Servant 1:12, 13

Mar 1:13

And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

IV. The Mission of the Servant 1:14-2:12

A. The Work of the Servant..... 1:14, 15

Mar 1:14

Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

B. The First Disciples Are Called 1:16-20

Mar 1:17

And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

C. The First Miracles Are Performed 1:21-2:12

1. Demons Are Cast Out 1:21-28

Mar 1:23

And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

Mar 1:25

And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

Mar 1:26

And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

2. Peter's Mother-in-Law Is Healed.. 1:29-31

Mar 1:31

And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

3. Many Healings 1:32-39

Mar 1:34

And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

4. A Leper Is Cleansed 1:40-45

Mar 1:42

And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

5. A Paralytic Is Healed 2:1-12

Mar 2:12

And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

Part Two: The Opposition to the Servant (2:13-8:26)

I. The Initial Opposition to the Servant..... 2:13-3:35

A. Controversy over Jesus' Friendship with Sinners..... 2:13-22

1. Call of Matthew 2:13-17

Mar 2:14

And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

2. Parable of Cloth and Wine Bottles..... 2:18-22

Mar 2:21

No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

Mar 2:22

And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

B. Controversy over Sabbath-Work 2:23-28

Mar 2:23

And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

Mar 2:24

And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

C. Controversy over Sabbath-Healing 3:1-5

Mar 3:1

And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

Mar 3:2

And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

D. Pharisees Counsel to Destroy Jesus... 3:6-12

Mar 3:6

And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

E. Selection of the Twelve 3:13-19

Mar 3:14

And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

F. Opposition of His Friends 3:20, 21

Mar 3:21

And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

G. Scribes Commit the Unpardonable Sin..... 3:22-30

Mar 3:29

But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

Mar 3:30

Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

H. New Relationships Are Defined..... 3:31-35

Mar 3:34

And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

Mar 3:35

For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

II. The Parables of the Servant..... 4:1-34

A. Parable of the Soils 4:1-20

Mar 4:2

And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

Mar 4:3

Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

B. Parable of the Lamp 4:21-25

Mar 4:21

And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

C. Parable of the Growing Seed 4:26-29

Mar 4:26

And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

D. Parable of the Mustard Seed 4:30-34

Mar 4:30

And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

Mar 4:31

It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the

earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

III. The Miracles of the Servant.. .. 4:35-5:43

A. The Sea Is Stilled 4:35-41

Mar 4:39

And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

B. Devils Are Cast into Swine 5:1-20

Mar 5:12

And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

Mar 5:13

And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

C. Jairus Pleads for His Daughter 5:21-24

Mar 5:22

And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

Mar 5:23

And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

D. A Woman with Issue Is Healed 5:25-34

Mar 5:27

When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and

touched his garment.

Mar 5:29

And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

E. Jairus's Daughter Is Healed 5:35-43

Mar 5:41

And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

Mar 5:42

And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

IV. The Growing Opposition to the Servant..... 6:1-8:26

A. Jesus Is Rejected at Nazareth 6:1-6

Mar 6:1

And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

Mar 6:5

And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

Mar 6:6

And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

B. Twelve Are Sent to Serve 6:7-13

Mar 6:7

And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

C. John the Baptist Is Murdered 6:14-29

Mar 6:14

And king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

Mar 6:15

Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

Mar 6:16

But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

D. Twelve Return 6:30, 31

Mar 6:30

And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

E. Five Thousand Are Fed 6:32-44

Mar 6:33

And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

Mar 6:41

And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

Mar 6:44

And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

F. Jesus Walks on Water 6:45-52

Mar 6:45

And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

Mar 6:48

And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

G. Jesus Heals at Gennesaret 6:53-56

Mar 6:56

And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

H. Pharisees and Defilement 7:1-23

Mar 7:5

Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

I. Withdrawal to the Gentiles..... 7:24-8:9

1. Syrophenician Woman Is Healed 7:24-30

Mar 7:25

For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

Mar 7:26

The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and

she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

Mar 7:30

And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

2. Deaf and Dumb Man Is Healed. . 7:31-37

Mar 7:32

And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

Mar 7:35

And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

3. Four Thousand Are Fed 8:1-9

Mar 8:6

And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

Mar 8:9

And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

J. Pharisees Seek a Sign..... 8:10-13

Mar 8:11

And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

K. Disciples Do Not Understand..... 8:14-21

Mar 8:15

And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

Mar 8:16

And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

Mar 8:21

And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

L. A Blind Man Is Healed. 8:22-26

Mar 8:22

And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

Mar 8:25

After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

Part Three: The Instruction by the Servant (8:27-10:52)

I. Peter's Confession of Christ..... 8:27-33

Mar 8:29

And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

II. Cost of Discipleship..... 8:34-38

Mar 8:34

And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

III. The Transfiguration 9:1-13

Mar 9:2

And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

IV. Demon-Possessed Son Is Delivered 9:14-29

Mar 9:17

And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

Mar 9:25

When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

V. Jesus Foretells His Death..... 9:30-32\

Mar 9:31

For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

VI. Jesus Teaches to Prepare the Disciples.....

9:33-10:45

A. Attitude of Servanthood 9:33-41

Mar 9:35

And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

B. Warning About Hell 9:42-50

Mar 9:42

And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged

about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

C. Marriage and Divorce 10:1-12

Mar 10:2

And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

Mar 10:10

And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

Mar 10:12

And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

D. Children and the Kingdom 10:13-16

Mar 10:13

And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

Mar 10:14

But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

Mar 10:15

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

E. Wealth 10:17-31

1. Rich Young Ruler 10:17-22

Mar 10:17

And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

Mar 10:21

Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

2. Difficulty of Riches 10:23-27

Mar 10:23

And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

3. Eternal Reward 10:28-31

Mar 10:28

Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

Mar 10:29

And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

Mar 10:30

But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

F. Coming Crucifixion 10:32-34

Mar 10:32

And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

Mar 10:33

Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

Mar 10:34

And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

G. "Whosoever Will Be Great".. .. 10:35-45

Mar 10:37

They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

Mar 10:42

But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

Mar 10:43

But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

VII. Blind Bartimaeus Is Healed..... 10:46-52

Mar 10:51

And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

Mar 10:52

And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Part Four: The Rejection of the Servant (11:1-15:47)

I. The Formal Presentation of the Servant 11:1-19

A. The Triumphal Entry 11:1-11

Mar 11:8

And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

Mar 11:9

And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

B. A Fig Tree Is Cursed 11:12-14

Mar 11:13

And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

Mar 11:14

And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

C. The Temple Is Cleansed 11:15-19

Mar 11:15

And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

II. The Instruction on Prayer..... 11:20-26

A. Power of Faith 11:20-24

Mar 11:22

And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

Mar 11:24

Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

B. Necessity of Forgiveness 11:25, 26

Mar 11:25

And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

III. The Opposition by the Leaders ... 11:27-12:44

A. Question of Authority 11:27-33

Mar 11:27

And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

Mar 11:28

And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

B. Parable of the Vineyard Owner 12:1-12

Mar 12:1

And he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

C. Question of Taxes 12:13-17

Mar 12:13

And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the

Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

Mar 12:14

And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not?

D. Question of the Resurrection 12:18-27

Mar 12:18

Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

Mar 12:23

In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

E. Question of the Greatest Commandment..... 12:28-

34

Mar 12:28

And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

F. Jesus Questions the Leaders 12:35-37

Mar 12:35

And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

G. Jesus Condemns the Leaders 12:38-44

Mar 12:38

And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the

marketplaces,

IV. The Instruction on the Future 13:1-37

A. Questions from the Disciples..... 13:1-4

Mar 13:3

And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

B. The Tribulation 13:5-23

Mar 13:5

And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

Mar 13:22

For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

Mar 13:23

But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

C. The Second Coming 13:24-27

Mar 13:24

But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

Mar 13:26

And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

Mar 13:27

And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

D. Parable of the Fig Tree 13:28-31

Mar 13:28

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

E. Exhortation to Watch 13:32-37

Mar 13:33

Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

V. The Passion of the Servant..... 14:1-15:47

A. Leaders Plot to Kill Jesus 14:1, 2

Mar 14:1

After two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

B. Mary Anoints Jesus 14:3-9

Mar 14:3

And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

C. Judas Plans to Betray Jesus 14:10, 11

Mar 14:10

And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

D. The Passover Is Prepared 14:12-16

Mar 14:12

And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the

passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

E. The Passover Is Celebrated 14:17-21

Mar 14:17

And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

Mar 14:18

And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

F. The Lord's Supper Is Instituted 14:22-25

Mar 14:22

And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

Mar 14:24

And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

G. Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial 14:26-31

Mar 14:29

But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

Mar 14:30

And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

H. Jesus Prays in Gethsemane..... 14:32-42

Mar 14:32

And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

I. Judas Betrays Jesus..... 14:43-52

Mar 14:43

And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

J. Jesus Is Tried..... 14:53-15:14

1. The Sanhedrin Tries Jesus 14:53-65

Mar 14:53

And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

2. Peter Denies Jesus 14:66-72

Mar 14:66

And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

Mar 14:67

And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

Mar 14:68

But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

3. Pilate Tries Jesus 15:1-14

Mar 15:1

And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and

delivered *him* to Pilate.

K. Jesus Is Beaten..... 15:15-23

Mar 15:15

And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

L. Jesus Is Crucified..... 15:24-41

Mar 15:24

And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

M. Jesus Is Buried..... 15:42-47

Mar 15:43

Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

Mar 15:46

And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

Part Five: The Resurrection of the Servant (16:1-20)

I. The Resurrection of Jesus..... 16:1-8

Mar 16:1

And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

Mar 16:5

And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

Mar 16:6

And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

II. The Appearances of Jesus..... 16:9-18

Mar 16:9

Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

Mar 16:12

After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

Mar 16:14

Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

III. The Ascension of Jesus.....16:19, 20

Mar 16:19

So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

OUTLINE OF LUKE

It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, [Luk 1:4](#) That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

[Luk 19:10](#)

For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

Part One: The Introduction of the Son of Man (1:1-4:13)

I. The Purpose and Method of Luke's Gospel 1:1-4

[Luk 1:4](#)

That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

II. The Events Preceding Christ's Birth..... 1:5-56

A. John the Baptist's Birth Is Foretold... 1:5-25

1. Zacharias Ministers in the Temple 1:5-10

[Luk 1:9](#)

According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

2. An Angel Announces the Birth of John the Baptist..... 1:11-17

[Luk 1:11](#)

And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

[Luk 1:13](#)

But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

3. Zacharias Is Unable to Speak 1:18-25

Luk 1:20

And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

B. Jesus the Christ's Birth Is Foretold . . . 1:26-56

1. Gabriel Announces Christ's Birth 1:26-33

Luk 1:30

And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

Luk 1:31

And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

2. Mary Miraculously Conceives 1:34-38

Luk 1:35

And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

3. Mary Visits Elisabeth 1:39-56

Luk 1:39

And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;

Luk 1:40

And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

Luk 1:56

And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

III. The Events Accompanying Christ's Birth..... 1:57-2:38

A. The Birth of John the Baptist 1:57-80

1. Elisabeth Gives Birth to John 1:57-66

Luk 1:57

Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

2. Zacharias Prophecies of John's Ministry..... 1:67-80

Luk 1:67

And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

Luk 1:76

And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

Luk 1:77

To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

B. The Birth of Jesus the Christ 2:1-38

1. Christ Is Born. . . 2:1-7

Luk 2:4

And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)

Luk 2:7

And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

2. The Angels Announce Jesus to the Shepherds.....
2:8-14

Luk 2:8

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

Luk 2:10

And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

Luk 2:11

For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

3. The Shepherds Visit Jesus 2:15-20

Luk 2:16

And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

4. Christ Is Presented at the Temple 2:21-38

a. Christ Is Circumcised 2:21-24

Luk 2:21

And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

b. Simeon's Prophecy 2:25-35

Luk 2:25

And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the

Holy Ghost was upon him.

Luk 2:27

And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

Luk 2:34

And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

Luk 2:35

(Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

c. Anna's Testimony 2:36-38

Luk 2:39

And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

IV. The Events During Christ's Childhood.. 2:39-52

A. Jesus Returns to Nazareth 2:39, 40

Luk 2:41

Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

Luk 2:42

And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

B. Jesus Celebrates the Passover 2:41-50

Luk 2:41

Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

Luk 2:42

And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

C. Jesus Grows in Wisdom 2:51, 52

Luk 2:52

And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

V. The Events Preceding Christ's Presentation . . .

. 3:1-4:13

A. The Ministry of John the Baptist 3:1-20

Luk 3:2

Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

Luk 3:4

As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

B. The Baptism of Christ 3:21, 22

Luk 3:21

Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

Luk 3:22

And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

C. The Genealogy of Christ Through Mary..... 3:23-38

Luk 3:23

And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

D. The Temptation of Christ 4:1-13

Luk 4:1

And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

Luk 4:2

Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

Luk 4:12

And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Part Two: The Ministry of the Son of Man (4:14-9:50)

I. The Presentation of Christ..... 4:14-30

A. Acceptance Throughout Galilee 4:14, 15

Luk 4:14

And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

B. Rejection at Nazareth 4:16-30

Luk 4:16

And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Luk 4:28

And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

II. The Demonstration of Christ's Powers..... 4:31-5:28

A. Demons Are Cast Out 4:31-37

Luk 4:33

And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

Luk 4:35

And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

B. Peter's Mother in Law Is Healed 4:38, 39

Luk 4:39

And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

C. Jesus Ministers Throughout Galilee . . . 4:40-44

Luk 4:40

Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

D. The First Disciples Are Called 5:1-11

Luk 5:4

Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

Luk 5:10

And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

E. A Leper Is Cleansed 5:12-15

Luk 5:12

And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Luk 5:13

And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

F. A Paralytic Is Healed 5:16-26

Luk 5:18

And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

Luk 5:25

And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

G. Matthew Is Called 5:27, 28

Luk 5:27

And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

Luk 5:28

And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

III. The Explanation of Christ's Program 5:29-6:49

A. Jesus Teaches the Pharisees 5:29-6:11

1. Jesus Eats with Sinners 5:29-32

Luk 5:29

And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

Luk 5:30

But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

2. Jesus Teaches About Fasting 5:33-35

Luk 5:33

And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

3. Parable of the Cloth and Wine Bottles..... 5:36-39

Luk 5:36

And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

Luk 5:37

And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

4. Jesus Works on the Sabbath 6:1-5

Luk 6:1

And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

5. Jesus Heals on the Sabbath 6:6-11

Luk 6:7

And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

B. Jesus Teaches the Disciples 6:12-49

1. Selection of the Twelve Apostles.. 6:12-19

Luk 6:12

And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Luk 6:13

And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

2. The Beatitudes 6:20-26

Luk 6:20

And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

3. Rules of Kingdom Life 6:27-38

Luk 6:27

But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

4. Parable of the Blind Leading the Blind.....
6:39-45

Luk 6:39

And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

Luk 6:40

The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

5. Parable of the Two Foundations .. 6:46-49

Luk 6:46

And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

Luk 6:48

He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

IV. The Expansion of Christ's Program ... 7:1-9:50

A. A Centurion's Servant Is Healed 7:1-10

Luk 7:10

And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

B. A Widow's Son Is Raised 7:11-16

Luk 7:14

And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

Luk 7:15

And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

C. Christ Comments on John the Baptist 7:17-35

1. John's Questions Are Answered. . . 7:17-23

Luk 7:22

Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

Luk 7:23

And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

2. Jesus Praises John 7:24-30

Luk 7:24

And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

Luk 7:28

For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

3. Jesus Criticizes His Generation . . . 7:31-35

Luk 7:31

And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

Luk 7:32

They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

D. Christ Dines at a Pharisee's Home. . . 7:36-50

1. A Woman Anoints Jesus' Feet 7:36-39

Luk 7:37

And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

Luk 7:38

And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

2. The Parable of the Two Debtors.. 7:40-50

Luk 7:40

And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

Luk 7:41

There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

E. Certain Women Minister to Christ 8:1-3

Luk 8:2

And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

Luk 8:3

And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

F. Parable of the Sower and Soils 8:4-15

Luk 8:4

And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

Luk 8:5

A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

G. Parable of the Lamp 8:16-18

Luk 8:16

No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

H. Christ's True Brethren..... 8:19-21

Luk 8:21

And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

I. The Storm Is Stilled..... 8:22-25

Luk 8:24

And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

J. Devils Are Cast into Swine..... 8:26-40

Luk 8:33

Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

K. A Woman Is Healed..... 8:41-48

Luk 8:43

And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be

healed of any,

Luk 8:44

Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanchd.

L. Jairus' Daughter Is Raised..... 8:49-56

Luk 8:54

And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

Luk 8:55

And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

M. Twelve Are Sent to Preach..... 9:1-11

Luk 9:1

Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

Luk 9:2

And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

N. Five Thousand Are Fed..... 9:12-17

Luk 9:16

Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

O. Peter's Confession of Faith..... 9:18-22

Luk 9:20

He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

P. True Cost of Discipleship..... 9:23-26

Luk 9:23

And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

Q. The Transfiguration..... 9:27-36

Luk 9:28

And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

Luk 9:29

And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistening.

Luk 9:35

And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

R. Demoniac Son Is Healed..... 9:37-42

Luk 9:42

And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

S. Christ Prophesies His Coming Death 9:43-45

Luk 9:43

And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

Luk 9:44

Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

Luk 9:48

And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

Part Three: The Rejection of the Son of Man (9:51-19:27)

I. The Increasing Opposition to Christ..... 9:51-11:54

A. Samaria Rejects Christ 9:51-56

Luk 9:53

And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

B. True Cost of Discipleship 9:57-62

Luk 9:57

And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

Luk 9:58

And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

C. Seventy Disciples Are Sent Out 10:1-24

1. Mission of the Seventy 10:1-16

Luk 10:1

After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2. Return of the Seventy 10:17-24

Luk 10:17

And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

D. Lawyer Tests Christ 10:25-37

1. How to Inherit Eternal Life 10:25-28

Luk 10:27

And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

2. Parable of the Good Samaritan .. 10:29-37

Luk 10:29

But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

Luk 10:30

And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

Luk 10:33

But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

E. Mary and Martha Are Contrasted .. 10:38-42

Luk 10:41

And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

Luk 10:42

But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

F. Christ Teaches on Prayer 11:1-13

1. The Lord's Prayer 11:1-4

Luk 11:1

And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2. Parable of the Persistent Friend .. 11:5-10

Luk 11:5

And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

3. Parable of the Good Father 11:11-13

Luk 11:11

If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

G. Christ Is Rejected by the Religious Leaders
11:14-36

1. Christ Heals the Demoniac 11:14

Luk 11:14

And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

2. Christ's Power Not from Satan .. 11:15-28

Luk 11:15

But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

3. Christ's Only Sign Is Jonah 11:29-32

Luk 11:29

And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

4. Parable of the Lighted Candle... 11:33-36

Luk 11:33

No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

H. Religious Leaders Are Rejected by Christ..... 11:37-54

1. "Woes" on the Pharisees 11:37-44

Luk 11:42

But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

2. "Woes" on the Lawyers 11:45-54

Luk 11:45

Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

Luk 11:46

And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

II. The Instruction in View of Christ's Rejection..... 12:1-19:27

A. Christ Warns About Hypocrisy 12:1-12

Luk 12:1

In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

B. Christ Warns About Covetousness .. 12:13-34

1. Parable of the Rich Fool 12:13-21

Luk 12:16

And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

Luk 12:20

But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

2. Seek the Kingdom of God 12:22-34

Luk 12:22

And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

Luk 12:31

But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

C. Christ Warns About the Second Coming.....
12:35-48

1. Parable of the Expectant Steward..... 12:35-40

Luk 12:35

Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

Luk 12:36

And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

2. Parable of the Faithful Steward.. 12:41-48

Luk 12:41

Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

Luk 12:42

And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

Luk 12:43

Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

D. Christ Warns of the Costs of Discipleship.....
12:49-53

Luk 12:51

Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

E. Christ Warns of Not Discerning the Times.....

Luk 12:56

Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

F. Christ Teaches on Repentance 13:1-9

Luk 13:3

I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

G. Christ Heals the Crippled Woman.. 13:10-17

1. A Woman Glorifies Christ 13:10-13

Luk 13:11

And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

Luk 13:12

And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

Luk 13:13

And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

2. The Rulers Criticize Christ 13:14-17

Luk 13:14

And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

H. Christ Teaches on the Kingdom of Heaven.....
13:18-30

1. Parable of the Mustard Seed 13:18, 19

Luk 13:18

Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

Luk 13:19

It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

2. Parable of the Leaven 13:20, 21

Luk 13:20

And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

Luk 13:21

It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

3. The Way into the Kingdom 13:22-30

Luk 13:23

Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

Luk 13:24

Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

- I. Christ Mourns over Jerusalem..... 13:31-35

Luk 13:34

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered

thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

J. Christ Teaches the Pharisees..... 14:1-24

1. Instruction on the Sabbath 14:1-6

Luk 14:5

And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

2. Parable of the Ambitious Guest... 14:7-14

Luk 14:7

And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

Luk 14:8

When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

3. Parable of the Great Supper 14:15-24

Luk 14:15

And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

Luk 14:16

Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

Luk 14:17

And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

K. Christ Teaches on Discipleship..... 14:25-35

1. Cost of Discipleship 14:25-27

Luk 14:25

And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

Luk 14:26

If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

2. Parable of the Tower 14:28-30

Luk 14:28

For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?

3. Parable of the King Contemplating War.....
14:31-33

Luk 14:31

Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

4. Parable of the Savourless Salt ... 14:34, 35

Luk 14:34

Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

L. Christ Teaches on Repentance 15:1-32

1. Parable of the Lost Sheep 15:1-7

Luk 15:2

And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

Luk 15:3

And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

Luk 15:4

What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

2. Parable of the Lost Coin 15:8-10

Luk 15:8

Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

3. Parable of the Lost Son 15:11-32

Luk 15:11

And he said, A certain man had two sons:

Luk 15:12

And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

Luk 15:24

For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

M. Christ Teaches on Stewardship..... 16:1-31

1. Parable of the Unjust Servant 16:1-13

Luk 16:1

And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused

unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2. Christ Warns the Pharisees 16:14-17

Luk 16:14

And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

Luk 16:15

And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

3. Christ Teaches on Divorce 16:18

Luk 16:18

Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

4. Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus.....
16:19-31

Luk 16:19

There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

Luk 16:20

And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

N. Christ Teaches on Offences..... 17:1-10

Luk 17:1

Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they

come!

Luk 17:2

It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

O. Christ Cleanses Ten Lepers..... 17:11-19

Luk 17:12

And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

Luk 17:14

And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

P. Christ Teaches on the Second Coming..... 17:20-

37

Luk 17:20

And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

Q. Christ Teaches on Prayer..... 18:1-14

1. Parable of the Woman and the Judge..... 18:1-

8

Luk 18:1

And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

Luk 18:2

Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

Luk 18:3

And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

2. Parable of the Pharisee and the Publican.....
18:9-14

Luk 18:9

And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

Luk 18:10

Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

R. Christ Blesses the Children..... 18:15-17

Luk 18:15

And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

Luk 18:16

But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

Luk 18:17

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

S. Christ Teaches on Sacrifice..... 18:18-30

1. Rich Young Ruler 18:18-27

Luk 18:18

And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

Luk 18:22

Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and

distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

2. Christ Will Reward Sacrifice 18:28-30

Luk 18:28

Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

Luk 18:29

And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

Luk 18:30

Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

T. Christ Foretells His Death and Resurrection.....
18:31-34

Luk 18:31

Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

Luk 18:32

For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

Luk 18:33

And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

U. Christ Heals Bartimaeus..... 18:35-43

Luk 18:35

And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

Luk 18:38

And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

Luk 18:42

And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

V. Christ Abides with Zacchaeus..... 19:1-10

Luk 19:2

And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

Luk 19:5

And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

W. Christ Gives the Parable of the Ten Pounds ..
..19:11-27

Luk 19:11

And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

Luk 19:12

He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

Luk 19:13

And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

Part Four: The Crucifixion and Resurrection of the Son of Man (19:28-24:53)

I. The Last Week of Christ..... 19:28-23:56

A. Sunday: The Triumphal Entry 19:28-44

Luk 19:37

And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

Luk 19:38

Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

B. Monday: Cleansing the Temple 19:45-48

Luk 19:45

And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

C. Tuesday: Public Ministry 20:1-22:6

1. Religious Leaders Question Christ's Authority..... 20:1-8

Luk 20:1

And it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

Luk 20:2

And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

2. Parable of the Vineyard Owner... 20:9-18

Luk 20:9

Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A

certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

3. Herodians Question Tribute Money..... 20:19-26

Luk 20:19

And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

Luk 20:21

And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly:

Luk 20:22

Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or no?

4. Sadducees Question Resurrection 20:27-38

Luk 20:27

Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

Luk 20:33

Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

5. Christ Questions the Scribes 20:39-47

Luk 20:39

Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

Luk 20:41

And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

6. Christ Teaches on the Widow's Mites.....
21:1-4

Luk 21:1

And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

Luk 21:2

And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

Luk 21:3

And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

7. Olivet Discourse 21:5-22:6

a. The Disciples' Two Questions- "What?" and "When?" 21:5-7

Luk 21:5

And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

Luk 21:6

As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Luk 21:7

And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

b. Signs of Christ's Coming 21:8-19

Luk 21:8

And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after

them.

Luk 21:9

But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

c. Destruction of Jerusalem 21:20-24

Luk 21:20

And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

d. The Second Coming 21:25-28

Luk 21:27

And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

e. Parable of the Fig Tree 21:29-33

Luk 21:29

And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

Luk 21:30

When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

Luk 21:31

So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

f. Warning to Watch for His Coming.....
21:34-38

Luk 21:36

Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

g. Judas Agrees to Betray Christ... 22:1-6

Luk 22:3

Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

Luk 22:4

And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

D. Thursday: Passover and Arrest 22:7-53

1. The Upper Room Is Prepared 22:7-13

Luk 22:8

And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

2. The Passover Is Celebrated 22:14-18

Luk 22:14

And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

Luk 22:15

And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

3. The Lord's Supper Is Instituted 22:19, 20

Luk 22:19

And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given

for you: this do in remembrance of me.

Luk 22:20

Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

4. Christ Predicts His Betrayer 22:21-23

Luk 22:21

But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

5. The Disciples Argue over Who Is the Greatest....
22:24-30

Luk 22:24

And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

6. Christ Predicts Peter's Denial . . . 22:31-34

Luk 22:34

And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

7. Christ Predicts Coming Conflict 22:35-38

Luk 22:36

Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

8. Christ Prays in Gethsemane 22:39-46

Luk 22:41

And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast,

and kneeled down, and prayed,

Luk 22:42

Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

9. Judas Betrays Christ 22:47-53

Luk 22:47

And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

Luk 22:48

But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

E. Friday: Trials and Crucifixion . . . 22:54-23:55

1. Peter Denies Christ 22:54-62

Luk 22:54

Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

Luk 22:57

And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

2. Christ Is Beaten 22:63-65

Luk 22:63

And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

3. The Sanhedrin Tries Christ 22:66-71

Luk 22:66

And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

Luk 22:67

Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

4. Pilate Tries Christ 23:1-7

Luk 23:1

And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

Luk 23:2

And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.

5. Herod Tries Christ 23:8-12

Luk 23:8

And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

Luk 23:9

Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

6. Pilate Tries Christ Again 23:13-25

Luk 23:13

And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

Luk 23:14

Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

Luk 23:24

And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

7. Christ Is Crucified 23:26-49

Luk 23:33

And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

8. Christ Is Buried 23:50-55

Luk 23:50

And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

Luk 23:52

This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

Luk 23:53

And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

Luk 23:55

And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

F. Saturday: In the Grave..... 23:56

Luk 23:56

And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

II. The Authentication of Christ..... 24:1-53

A. The Resurrection. 24:1-12

Luk 24:1

Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

Luk 24:4

And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

Luk 24:5

And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

Luk 24:6

He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

Luk 24:7

Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

B. Christ Appears on the Road to Emmaus.....
24:13-32

Luk 24:13

And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

Luk 24:15

And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

C. Christ Appears to the Eleven 24:33-53

1. The Proof of His Resurrection. . . 24:33-43

Luk 24:33

And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

Luk 24:36

And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

2. The Great Commission 24:44-48

Luk 24:46

And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

Luk 24:47

And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

3. The Ascension.....24:49-53

Luk 24:51

And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

OUTLINE OF JOHN

Joh 1:11

He came unto his own, and his own received him not. Joh 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: Joh 1:13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

Joh 20:30

And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his

disciples, which are not written in this book: [Joh 20:31](#) But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Part One: The Incarnation of the Son of God (1:1-18)

I. The Deity of Christ..... 1:1, 2

Joh 1:1

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

II. The Preincarnate Work of Christ..... 1:3-5

Joh 1:3

All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

III. The Forerunner of Christ..... 1:6-8

Joh 1:6

There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

Joh 1:7

The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

IV. The Rejection of Christ..... 1:9-11

Joh 1:11

He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

V. The Acceptance of Christ..... 1:12, 13

Joh 1:12

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

VI. The Incarnation of Christ..... 1:14-18

Joh 1:14

And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Part Two: The Presentation of the Son of God (1:19-4:54)

I. The Presentation of Christ by John the Baptist..... 1:19-34

A. John's Witness to the Priests and Levites..... 1:19-28

Joh 1:19

And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

Joh 1:23

He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

B. John's Witness at Christ's Baptism... 1:29-34

Joh 1:32

And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

II. The Presentation of Christ to John's Disciples..... 1:35-51

A. Andrew and Peter Follow Christ 1:35-42

Joh 1:37

And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

B. Philip and Nathanael Follow Christ.. 1:43-51

Joh 1:43

The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

Joh 1:45

Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

Joh 1:48

Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

Joh 1:49

Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

III. The Presentation of Christ in Galilee----- 2:1-

12

A. First Sign: Christ Changes Water to Wine..... 2:1-10

Joh 2:3

And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

Joh 2:7

Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

Joh 2:8

And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*.

B. The Disciples Believe 2:11, 12

Joh 2:11

This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and

manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

IV. The Presentation of Christ in Judaea 2:13-3:36

A. Christ Cleanses the Temple 2:13-25

Joh 2:13

And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

Joh 2:14

And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

Joh 2:15

And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

B. Christ Witnesses to Nicodemus 3:1-21

Joh 3:1

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

Joh 3:2

The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

Joh 3:3

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

C. John the Baptist Witnesses Concerning Christ..... 3:22-36

Joh 3:26

And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was

with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

Joh 3:27

John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

Joh 3:36

He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

V. The Presentation of Christ in Samaria . . . 4:1-42

A. Christ Witnesses to the Woman at the Well..... 4:1-

26

Joh 4:10

Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

Joh 4:22

Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

Joh 4:23

But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

Joh 4:24

God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

Joh 4:25

The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

Joh 4:26

Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

B. Christ Witnesses to the Disciples 4:27-38

Joh 4:34

Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

Joh 4:38

I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

C. Christ Witnesses to the Samaritans .. 4:39-42

Joh 4:40

So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

Joh 4:41

And many more believed because of his own word;

VI. The Presentation of Christ in Galilee ... 4:43-54

A. Christ Is Received by the Galilaeans 4:43-45

Joh 4:45

Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilaeans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

(

Joh 2:23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.)

B. Second Sign: Christ Heals the Nobleman's Son 4:46-54

Joh 4:50

Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man

believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

Joh 4:51

And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

Joh 4:54

This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee.

Part Three: The Opposition to the Son of God (5:1-12:50)

I. The Opposition at the Feast in Jerusalem 5:1-47

A. Third Sign: Christ Heals the Impotent Man..... 5:1-9

Joh 5:8

Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

Joh 5:9

And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

B. Jews Reject Christ..... 5:10-47

1. Christ Breaks the Sabbath 5:10-16

Joh 5:10

The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

Joh 5:16

And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

2. Christ Claims Equality with God 5:17-30

a. Equality with God in Nature.. 5:17, 18

Joh 5:17

But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

Joh 5:18

Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

b. Equality with God in Power... 5:19-21

Joh 5:19

Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

c. Equality with God in Authority 5:22-30

Joh 5:22

For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

3. Christ Lists Other Witnesses to His Person..... 5:31-47

a. Witness of John the Baptist ... 5:31-35

Joh 5:32

There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

Joh 5:33

Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

b. Witness of the Works of Christ . . . 5:36

Joh 5:36

But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

c. Witness of the Father 5:37, 38

Joh 5:37

And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

d. Witness of the Scriptures 5:39-47

Joh 5:39

Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

Joh 5:46

For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

II. The Opposition During Passover Time in Galilee..... 6:1-71

A. Fourth Sign: Christ Feeds 5,000 6:1-14

Joh 6:11

And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

B. Fifth Sign: Christ Walks on the Water..... 6:15-21

Joh 6:19

So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

C. Christ Announces, "I Am the Bread of Life"..... 6:22-71

1. To the Crowds 6:22-40

Joh 6:35

And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

2. To the Jews 6:41-59

Joh 6:54

Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

3. To the Disciples 6:60-71

a. Rejection by Many Followers . . . 6:60-66

Joh 6:60

Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

Joh 6:66

From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

b. Confession by Peter 6:67-71

Joh 6:67

Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

Joh 6:68

Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

Joh 6:69

And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

III. The Opposition at the Feast of Tabernacles in Jerusalem..... 7:1-10:21

A. Before the Feast of Tabernacles.. .. 7:1-13

1. Christ's Brothers Do Not Believe 7:1-9

Joh 7:3

His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

Joh 7:5

For neither did his brethren believe in him.

2. Christ Secretly Goes to the Feast 7:10-13

Joh 7:10

But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

B. In the Middle of the Feast of Tabernacles..... 7:14-36

1. Christ's Authority from the Father 7:14-24

Joh 7:15

And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

Joh 7:16

Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

2. Christ's Origin from the Father. . . 7:25-31

Joh 7:28

Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

Joh 7:29

But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

3. Christ's Departure to the Father.. 7:32-36

Joh 7:33

Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

53 C. In the Last Day of the Feast of Tabernacles..... 7:37-

1. Christ Reveals the "Living Water" 7:37-39

Joh 7:37

In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

Joh 7:38

He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

2. Israel Is Divided over Christ 7:40-44

Joh 7:40

Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

Joh 7:41

Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall

Christ come out of Galilee?

3. The Sanhedrin Is Confused over Christ.....
7:45-53

Joh 7:45

Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

Joh 7:46

The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

Joh 7:47

Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

D. After the Feast of Tabernacles . . . 8:1-10:21

1. A Woman Is Caught in Adultery .. 8:1-11

Joh 8:3

And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

Joh 8:4

They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

Joh 8:5

Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

2. Christ Announces, "I Am the Light of the World". ..
8:12-59

Joh 8:12

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

3. Sixth Sign: Christ Heals the Blind Man..... 9:1-

Joh 9:6

When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

Joh 9:7

And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

4. Christ Announces, "I Am the Good Shepherd"..... 10:1-21

Joh 10:7

Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

Joh 10:11

I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

IV. The Opposition at the Feast of Dedication in Jerusalem..... 10:22-42

Joh 10:25

Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

Joh 10:31

Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

V. The Opposition at Bethany..... 11:1-12:11

A. Seventh Sign: Christ Raises Lazarus 11:1-44

Joh 11:14

Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

Joh 11:41

Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

Joh 11:42

And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

Joh 11:43

And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

Joh 11:44

And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

B. The Pharisees Plan to Kill Christ... 11:45-57

Joh 11:53

Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

C. Mary Anoints Christ 12:1-11

Joh 12:2

There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

Joh 12:3

Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

VI. The Opposition at Jerusalem..... 12:12-50

A. The Triumphal Entry 12:12-22

Joh 12:12

On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

Joh 12:13

Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

B. The Messiah Teaches 12:23-50

Joh 12:23

And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

Joh 12:36

While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

Part Four: The Preparation of the Disciples by the Son of God (13:1-17:26)

I. The Preparation in the Upper Room 13:1-14:31

A. Christ Washes the Disciples' Feet ... 13:1-20

Joh 13:4

He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

Joh 13:5

After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

B. Christ Announces Judas, the Betrayer..... 13:21-30

Joh 13:21

When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

Joh 13:25

He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

Joh 13:26

Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

C. Christ Gives the Upper Room Discourse..... 13:31-14:31

1. Christ Announces His Departure 13:31-35

Joh 13:31

Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

Joh 13:33

Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

2. Christ Foretells Peter's Denial. .. 13:36-38

Joh 13:37

Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

Joh 13:38

Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

3. Christ Comforts His Disciples 14:1-4

Joh 14:1

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

4. Christ Answers Thomas 14:5-7

Joh 14:5

Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

Joh 14:6

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

5. Christ Answers Philip 14:8-21

Joh 14:8

Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

Joh 14:9

Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

6. Christ Answers Judas 14:22-31

Joh 14:22

Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

Joh 14:23

Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

II. The Preparation on the Way to the Garden..

..

A. Christ Instructs the Disciples. . . . 15:1-16:33

1. The Relationship of Believers to Christ.....
15:1-11

Joh 15:1

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

Joh 15:2

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

2. The Relationship of Believers to Each Other..... 15:12-17

Joh 15:12

This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

3. The Relationship of Believers to the World..... 15:18-25

Joh 15:19

If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

4. The Promise of the Holy Spirit..... 15:26-16:15

Joh 15:26

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

5. The Predictions of Christ's Death and

Joh 16:16

A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

B. Christ Intercedes with the Father . . . 17:1-26

1. Christ Prays for Himself 17:1-5

Joh 17:1

These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

Joh 17:5

And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

2. Christ Prays for His Disciples 17:6-19

Joh 17:9

I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

Joh 17:17

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

3. Christ Prays for All Believers.... 17:20-26

Joh 17:20

Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

Joh 17:21

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

Part Five: The Crucifixion and Resurrection of the Son of God (18:1-21:25)

I. The Rejection of Christ..... 18:1-19:16

A. The Arrest of Christ 18:1-11

Joh 18:3

Judas then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

B. The Trials of Christ 18:12-19:16

1. First Jewish Trial Before Annas. . 18:12-23

Joh 18:12

Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

Joh 18:13

And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

2. Second Jewish Trial Before Caiaphas..... 18:24-27

Joh 18:24

Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

3. First Roman Trial Before Pilate.. 18:28-38

Joh 18:28

Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

Joh 18:29

Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

Joh 18:38

Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

4. Second Roman Trial Before Pilate
18:39-19:16

Joh 19:10

Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

Joh 19:11

Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

Joh 19:12

And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar.

Joh 19:15

But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.

Joh 19:16

Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

II. The Crucifixion of Christ..... 19:17-37

A. Christ's Crucifixion 19:17, 18

Joh 19:17

And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

Joh 19:18

Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

B. Pilate's Inscription 19:19-22

Joh 19:19

And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

C. Soldiers Cast Lots 19:23, 24

Joh 19:23

Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

D. Mary's Committal 19:25-27

Joh 19:26

When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

Joh 19:27

Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

E. Christ's Death 19:28-37

Joh 19:30

When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

III. The Burial of Christ..... 19:38-42

Joh 19:41

Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

IV. The Resurrection of Christ. 20:1-10

Joh 20:1

The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

Joh 20:2

Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

V. The Appearances of Christ..... 20:11-21:25

A. Christ Appears to Mary Magdalene 20:11-18

Joh 20:11

But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

Joh 20:12

And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

Joh 20:13

And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

Joh 20:14

And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

B. Christ Appears to the Disciples (Thomas Absent)..... 20:19-25

Joh 20:19

Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

C. Christ Appears to the Disciples (Thomas Present)..... 20:26-29

Joh 20:26

And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

D. The Purpose of John's Gospel 20:30, 31

Joh 20:30

And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

Joh 20:31

But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

E. Christ Appears to the Seven Disciples 21:1-14

Joh 21:1

After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

Joh 21:14

This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

F. Christ Speaks to Peter 21:15-23

Joh 21:15

So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

G. The Conclusion of John's Gospel.. . 21:24, 25

Joh 21:24

This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

Joh 21:25

And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

OUTLINE OF ACTS

Act 1:8

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Act 2:42

And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and

fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. [Act 2:43](#) And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. [Act 2:44](#) And all that believed were together, and had all things common; [Act 2:45](#) And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need. [Act 2:46](#) And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, [Act 2:47](#) Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Part One: The Witness in Jerusalem (1:-8:4)

I. The Power of the Church..... 1:1-2:47

A. Prologue to Acts 1:1, 2

Act 1:1

The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

[Act 1:2](#)

Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

B. Appearances of the Resurrected Christ 1:3-8

[Act 1:3](#)

To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

C. Ascension of Christ 1:9-11

[Act 1:9](#)

And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

D. Anticipation of the Spirit 1:12-14

Act 1:14

These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

E. Appointment of Matthias 1:15-26

Act 1:26

And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

F. Filling with the Holy Ghost 2:1-4

Act 2:4

And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

G. Speaking with Other Tongues 2:5-13

Act 2:6

Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

H. Peter Explains Pentecost..... 2:14-41

Act 2:14

But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

Act 2:16

But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

I. Practices of the Early Church..... 2:42-47

Act 2:42

And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

II. The Progress of the Church..... 3:1-8:4

A. Peter Heals The Lame Man 3:1-11

Act 3:7

And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

B. Peter's Second Sermon 3:12-26

Act 3:12

And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

Act 3:26

Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

C. Peter and John Are Put into Custody 4:1-4

Act 4:1

And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

Act 4:3

And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

D. Peter Preaches to the Sanhedrin . . . 4:5-12

Act 4:8

Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye

rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

Act 4:10

Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

E. Sanhedrin Commands Peter Not to Preach.....
4:15-22

Act 4:13

Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

Act 4:18

And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

F. Apostles' Prayer for Boldness 4:23-31

Act 4:23

And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

Act 4:24

And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

Act 4:29

And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

G. Early Church Voluntarily Shares 4:32-37

Act 4:32

And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

H. Ananias and Sapphira Lie..... 5:1-11

Act 5:1

But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

Act 5:2

And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

I. Apostles' Mighty Miracles..... 5: 12-16

Act 5:12

And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

J. Apostles' Persecution..... 5:17-42

1. Apostles Are Miraculously Freed from Prison 5:17-28

Act 5:17

Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

Act 5:18

And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

Act 5:19

But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

Act 5:20

Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

2. Apostles Preach to the Council... 5:29-32

Act 5:29

Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

3. Gamaliel's Advice 5:33-39

Act 5:35

And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

Act 5:38

And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

Act 5:39

But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

4. Apostles Are Beaten 5:40-42

Act 5:40

And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

K. Deacons Are Appointed..... 6:1-8

Act 6:2

Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word

of God, and serve tables.

Act 6:5

And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

L. Stephen Is Martyred..... 6:9-7:60

1. Stephen Is Brought Before the Council.....
6:9-15

Act 6:9

Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

Act 6:10

And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

Act 6:12

And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

2. Stephen Preaches to the Council... 7:1-60

Act 7:1

Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

Act 7:2

And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

M. Saul Persecutes the Church 8:1-4

Act 8:3

As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

Part Two: The Witness in Judaea and Samaria (8:5-12:25)

I. The Witness of Philip 8:5-40

A. Philip Witnesses to the Samaritans... . 8:5-25

Act 8:5

Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

B. Philip Witnesses to the Ethiopian Treasurer
8:26-40

Act 8:26

And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

Act 8:27

And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

II. The Conversion of Saul..... 9:1-31

A. Saul Is Converted and Blinded 9:1-9

Act 9:6

And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

Act 9:8

And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

B. Saul Is Filled with the Spirit 9:10-19

Act 9:17

And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

C. Saul Preaches at Damascus , 9:20-22

Act 9:20

And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

D. Saul Witnesses in Jerusalem 9:23-31

Act 9:28

And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

Act 9:29

And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

III. The Witness of Peter 9:32-11:18

A. Peter Heals Aeneas at Lydda 9:32-35

Act 9:34

And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

B. Peter Raises Dorcas at Joppa 9:36-43

Act 9:40

But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

C. Peter Witnesses to Cornelius, at Caesarea..... 10:1-11:18

1. Cornelius Sends for Peter 10:1-8

Act 10:7

And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

Act 10:8

And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

2. Peter Sees the Great Sheet 10:9-22

Act 10:9

On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

Act 10:11

And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

3. Peter Preaches to the Gentiles. . . 10:23-43

Act 10:34

Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

Act 10:35

But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh

righteousness, is accepted with him.

4. Gentiles Are Converted and Speak in
Tongues..... 10:44-48

Act 10:44

While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

Act 10:45

And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Act 10:46

For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

Act 10:47

Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

5. Peter Defends His Ministry to the Gentiles.....
11:1-18

Act 11:2

And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

Act 11:4

But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

Act 11:9

But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

Act 11:17

Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

IV. The Witness of the Early Church 11:19-12:25

A. The Witness of the Antioch Church 11:19-30

Act 11:25

Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

Act 11:26

And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

B. The Persecution by Herod..... 12:1-25

1. Herod Kills James 12:1, 2

Act 12:1

Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.

Act 12:2

And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

2. Peter Is Miraculously Released from Prison.....

12:3-19

Act 12:3

And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

Act 12:7

And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

3. Herod Blasphemes and Dies 12:20-25

Act 12:21

And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

Act 12:23

And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

Part Three: The Witness to the Uttermost Part of the Earth (13:1-28:31)

I. The First Missionary Journey..... 13:1-14:28

A. Barnabas and Saul Are Sent from Antioch..... 13:1-

3

Act 13:1

Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

Act 13:2

As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

Act 13:3

And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

B. Ministry at Cyprus 13:4-13

1. Preaching in the Synagogues 13:4, 5

Act 13:5

And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word

of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

2. Controversy with Bar-jesus 13:6-13

Act 13:6

And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Barjesus:

Act 13:9

Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

Act 13:10

And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

C. Ministry at Antioch 13:14-50

1. Paul Preaches on First Sabbath 13:14-43

Act 13:14

But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

Act 13:16

Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

2. Paul Preaches on Second Sabbath..... 13:44-50

Act 13:44

And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

Act 13:45

But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled

with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

Act 13:46

Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

Act 13:50

But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

D. Ministry at Iconium 13:51-14:5

Act 13:51

But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

Act 13:52

And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

Act 14:1

And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

E. Ministry at Lystra 14:6-20

1. A Lame Man Is Healed 14:6-10

Act 14:8

And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

Act 14:9

The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

Act 14:10

Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

2. Paul and Barnabas Are Deified 14:11-18

Act 14:11

And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

Act 14:12

And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

3. Paul Is Stoned 14:19, 20

Act 14:19

And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

F. Ministry on the Return Trip 14:21-25

Act 14:23

And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

Act 14:25

And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

G. Report on the First Missionary Journey..... 14:26-28

Act 14:26

And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

Act 14:27

And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

II. The Jerusalem Council..... 15:1-35

A. Debate over Gentiles Keeping the Law..... 15:1-5

Act 15:4

And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

Act 15:5

But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

B. Peter Preaches Salvation Through Grace..... 15:6-

11

Act 15:7

And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

Act 15:11

But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

C. Paul and Barnabas Testify 15:12

Act 15:12

Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

D. James Proves Gentiles Are Free from the Law.....
15:13-21

Act 15:13

And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

Act 15:14

Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

Act 15:15

And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

Act 15:16

After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

Act 15:17

That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

E. The Council Sends an Official Letter..... 15:22-29

Act 15:23

And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

Act 15:28

For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon

you no greater burden than these necessary things;

Act 15:29

That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

F. Report to Antioch 15:30-35

Act 15:30

So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

III. The Second Missionary Journey ... 15:36-18:22

A. Contention over John Mark 15:36-41

Act 15:37

And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

Act 15:38

But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

B. Derbe and Lystra: Timotheus Is Circumcised.....
16:1-5

Act 16:1

Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

Act 16:3

Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those

quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

C. Troas: Macedonian Call 16:6-10

Act 16:9

And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

D. Philippi: Extensive Ministry 16:11-40

1. Lydia Is Converted 16:11-15

Act 16:14

And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

2. A Spirit of Divination Is Cast Out..... 16:16-24

Act 16:16

And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

Act 16:18

And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

3. Philippian Jailor Is Converted ... 16:25-34

Act 16:27

And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and

would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

Act 16:32

And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

Act 16:34

And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

4. Paul Is Released from Prison 16:35-40

Act 16:35

And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

Act 16:39

And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

E. Thessalonica: "Turned the World Upside Down" ... 17:1-9

Act 17:1

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

Act 17:5

But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

F. Berea: Many Receive the Word 17:10-15

Act 17:10

And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by

night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

Act 17:11

These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

G. Athens: Paul's Sermon on Mars' Hill..... 17:16-34

Act 17:16

Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

Act 17:17

Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

H. Corinth: One-and-a-half Years of Ministry..... 18:1-

17

1. Paul Works with Aquila and Priscilla..
..... 18:1-3

Act 18:1

After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

Act 18:2

And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them.

Act 18:3

And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

2. Jews Reject Paul 18:4-6

Act 18:5

And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ.

Act 18:6

And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

3. Crispus, the Gentile, Is Converted 18:7-11

Act 18:8

And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

4. Gallio Will Not Try Paul 18:12-17

Act 18:12

And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

Act 18:14

And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

Act 18:15

But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it*; for I will be no judge of such *matters*.

I. Return Trip to Antioch..... 18:18-22

Act 18:18

And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

Act 18:22

And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

IV. The Third Missionary Journey 18:23-21:16

- A. Galatia and Phrygia: Strengthening the Disciples.....
18:23

Act 18:23

And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

- B. Ephesus: Three Years of Ministry..... 18:24-19:41
1. Apollos Teaches Effectively 18:24-28

Act 18:24

And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

Act 18:27

And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:

Act 18:28

For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

2. Disciples of John Receive the Holy Ghost.....

Act 19:1

And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

Act 19:6

And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

3. Paul Teaches in Tyrannus's School 19:8-10

Act 19:8

And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

Act 19:9

But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

4. Miracles Are Performed at Ephesus..... 19:11-20

Act 19:11

And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

Act 19:20

So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

5. Timotheus and Erastus Are Sent to Macedonia.....
19:21, 22

Act 19:21

After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

Act 19:22

So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

6. Demetrius Causes Uproar at Ephesus..... 19:23-41

Act 19:23

And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

Act 19:24

For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

Act 19:28

And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

Act 19:29

And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

C. Macedonia: Three Months of Ministry 20:1-5

Act 20:1

And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

Act 20:2

And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

Act 20:3

And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

D. Troas: Eutychus Falls from Loft 20:6-12

Act 20:7

And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

Act 20:9

And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

Act 20:10

And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

E. Miletus: Paul Bids Farewell to Ephesian Elders.....
20:13-38

Act 20:17

And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

Act 20:18

And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

Act 20:20

And how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but

have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

Act 20:35

I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

F. Tyre: Paul Is Warned About Jerusalem..... 21:1-6

Act 21:3

Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

Act 21:4

And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

G. Caesarea: Agabus's Prediction 21:7-16

Act 21:8

And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.

Act 21:10

And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

Act 21:11

And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

V. The Trip to Rome..... 21:17-28:31

A. Paul Witnesses in Jerusalem... 21:17-23:33

1. Paul Conforms to Jewish Customs..... 21:17-26

Act 21:17

And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

Act 21:26

Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

2. Paul's Arrest 21:27-39

Act 21:27

And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

Act 21:33

Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

Act 21:34

And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

3. Paul's Defence Before the Crowd..... 21:40-22:23

Act 22:1

Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

Act 22:2

(And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

Act 22:3

I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

Act 22:12

And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

Act 22:13

Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

Act 22:14

And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

Act 22:15

For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

4. Paul's Defence Before the Centurion..... 22:24-29

Act 22:24

The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

Act 22:25

And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

5. Paul's Defence Before the Sanhedrin..... 22:30-23:11

Act 22:30

On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his*

bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

Act 23:6

But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

6. Jews' Plan to Kill Paul 23:12-22

Act 23:12

And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

7. Paul's Rescue 23:23-33

Act 23:31

Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

B. Paul Witnesses in Caesarea 23:34-26:32

1. Paul Is Tried Before Felix... 23:34-24:27

Act 24:24

And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

Act 24:27

But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

2. Paul Is Tried Before Festus 25:1-22

Act 25:7

And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

3. Paul Is Tried Before Agrippa 25:23-26:32

Act 25:23

And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

Act 26:28

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

Act 26:32

Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.

C. Paul Witnesses in Rome 27:1-28:31

1. Paul's Witness During the Shipwreck..... 27:1-4

Act 27:1

And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

Act 27:9

Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

Act 27:10

And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

Act 27:11

Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

2. Paul's Witness on Melita 28:1-15

Act 28:1

And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

Act 28:3

And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

3. Paul's Witness in Rome 28:16-31

Act 28:16

And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

Act 28:30

And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

Act 28:31

Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

OUTLINE OF ROMANS

Rom 1:16

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. **Rom 1:17** For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

Rom 3:21

But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; **Rom 3:22** Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: **Rom 3:23** For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; **Rom 3:24** Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: **Rom 3:25** Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

Part One: The Revelation of the Righteousness of God (1:1-8:39)

I. Introduction..... 1:1-17

Rom 1:1

Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

Rom 1:7

To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Rom 1:15

So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

II. Condemnation: The Need for God's Righteousness..... 1:18-3:20

A. Guilt of the Gentile 1:18-32

1. Reason for Gentile Guilt 1:18-23

Rom 1:18

For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

Rom 1:19

Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them.

2. Results of Gentile Guilt 1:24-32

Rom 1:24

Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

B. Guilt of the Jew 2:1-3:8

1. Jews Are Judged According to Truth..... 2:1-5

Rom 2:1

Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

Rom 2:2

But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

2. Jews Are Judged by Their Works 2:6-10

Rom 2:6

Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

Rom 2:9

Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

3. Jews Are Judged with Impartiality 2:11-16

Rom 2:11

For there is no respect of persons with God.

4. Jews Do Not Obey the Law 2:17-29

Rom 2:23

Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

Rom 2:24

For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

Rom 2:29

But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

5. Jews Do Not Believe the Oracles ... 3:1-8

Rom 3:1

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

Rom 3:2

Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

Rom 3:3

For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

Rom 3:4

God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

C. Conclusion: All Are Guilty Before God.., .. 3:9-20

Rom 3:9

What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

Rom 3:10

As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

III. Justification: The Imputation of God's Righteousness..... 3:21-5:21

A. Description of Righteousness 3:21-31

Rom 3:21

But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

Rom 3:22

Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

B. Illustration of Righteousness 4:1-25

1. Abraham's Righteousness Apart from Works.....
4:1-8

Rom 4:1

What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

Rom 4:2

For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof*

to glory; but not before God.

Rom 4:3

For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

2. Abraham's Righteousness Apart from Circumcision..... 4:9-12

Rom 4:11

And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

3. Abraham's Righteousness Apart from the Law..... 4:13-15

Rom 4:13

For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

4. Abraham's Righteousness Was by Faith..... 4:16-25

Rom 4:16

Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

C. Benefits of Righteousness 5:1-11

1. Peace with God 5:1, 2

Rom 5:1

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2. Joy in Tribulation 5:3-8

Rom 5:3

And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

3. Salvation from God's Wrath. . . . 5:9-11

Rom 5:9

Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

- D. Contrast of Righteousness and Condemnation.....
5:12-21

Rom 5:18

Therefore as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

Rom 5:21

That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

IV. Sanctification: The Demonstration of God's Righteousness..... 6:1-8:39

- A. Sanctification and Sin..... 6:1-23

1. Believer's Death to Sin in Principle..... 6:1-14

Rom 6:11

Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed

unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

2. Believer's Death to Sin in Practice.. ..6:15-23

Rom 6:18

Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

B. Sanctification and the Law 7:1-25

1. Dead to the Law but Alive to God 7:1-6

Rom 7:6

But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

2. Law Cannot Deliver from Sin 7:7-25

Rom 7:10

And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.

Rom 7:11

For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*.

Rom 7:24

O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

Rom 7:25

I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

C. Sanctification and the Spirit 8:1-39

1. The Spirit Delivers from the Power of the Flesh.....

Rom 8:2

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

2. The Spirit Gives Sonship 8:12-17

Rom 8:14

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

3. The Spirit Assures of Future Glory..... 8:18-30

Rom 8:18

For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

4. The Spirit Assures of Final Victory..... 8:31-39

Rom 8:37

Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

Rom 8:38

For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

Rom 8:39

Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Part Two: The Vindication of the Righteousness of God (9:1-11:36)

I. Israel's Past: The Election of God..... 9:1-29

A. Paul's Sorrow 9:1-5

Rom 9:2

That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

Rom 9:3

For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

B. God's Sovereignty 9:6-29

Rom 9:14

What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

Rom 9:15

For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

Rom 9:16

So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

II. Israel's Present: The Rejection of God..... 9:30-10:21

A. Israel Seeks Righteousness by Works 9:30-33

Rom 9:31

But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

Rom 9:32

Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

B. Israel Rejects Christ 10:1-15

Rom 10:1

Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

Rom 10:2

For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

Rom 10:3

For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

Rom 10:4

For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

C. Israel Rejects the Prophets..... 10:16-21

Rom 10:16

But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

Rom 10:20

But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

Rom 10:21

But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

III. Israel's Future: The Restoration by God 11:1-36

A. Israel's Rejection Is Not Total 11:1-10

Rom 11:5

Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

B. Israel's Rejection Is Not Final 11:11-32

1. Purpose of Israel's Rejection 11:11-24

Rom 11:11

I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

2. Promise of Israel's Restoration... 11:25-32

Rom 11:26

And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

C. Israel's Restoration: The Occasion for Glorifying God. . .
11:33-36

Rom 11:35

Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

Rom 11:36

For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

Part Three: The Application of the Righteousness of God (12:1-16:27)

I. Righteousness of God Demonstrated in Christian Duties..... 12:1-13:14

A. Responsibilities Toward God 12:1, 2

Rom 12:1

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto

God, *which is* your reasonable service.

B. Responsibilities Toward Society 12:3-21

Rom 12:3

For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

C. Responsibilities Toward Higher Powers.....
13:1-7

Rom 13:1

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

D. Responsibilities Toward Neighbours .. 13:8-14

Rom 13:8

Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

II. Righteousness of God Demonstrated in Christian Liberties.....

14:1-15:13

A. Principles of Christian Liberty 14:1-23

Rom 14:17

For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Rom 14:18

For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

Rom 14:19

Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

B. Practices of Christian Liberty 15:1-13

Rom 15:1

We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

Rom 15:5

Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

Rom 15:6

That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Rom 15:7

Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

III. Conclusion..... 15:14-16:27

A. Paul's Purposes for Writing 15:14-21

Rom 15:15

Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

Rom 15:16

That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

B. Paul's Plans for Travelling 15:22-33

Rom 15:24

Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you:

for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

Rom 15:25

But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

C. Paul's Praise and Greetings 16:1-27

Rom 16:1

I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

OUTLINE OF FIRST CORINTHIANS

1Co 6:19

What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

1Co 6:20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

1Co 10:12

Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

1Co 10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

Part One: In Answer to Chloe's Report of Divisions (1:1-4:21)

I. Introduction..... 1:1-9

A. Greetings of Grace 1:1-3

1Co 1:3

Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

B. Prayer of Thanksgiving 1:4-9

1Co 1:4

I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

II. Report of Divisions..... 1:10-17

1Co 1:11

For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

III. Reasons for Divisions..... 1:18-4:21

A. Misunderstanding of the Gospel Message..... 1:18-3:4

1. The Gospel Is Not Earthly Wisdom..... 1:18-2:5

1Co 1:18

For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

1Co 1:19

For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

2. The Gospel Is Heavenly Wisdom 2:6-3:4

1Co 2:7

But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

B. Misunderstanding of the Gospel Messenger.....
3:5-4:5

1. Ministers Are Co-labourers with God..... 3:5-17

1Co 3:6

I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

1Co 3:9

For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building.

2. Ministers Are Accountable to God..... 3:18-4:5

1Co 4:1

Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

1Co 4:4

For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

C. Misunderstanding of Paul's Ministry 4:6-21

1Co 4:16

Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

1Co 4:17

For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every

where in every church.

Part Two: In Answer to Reports of Fornication (5:1-6:20)

I. On Incest..... 5:1-13

A. Deliver the Fornicators for Discipline 5:1-8

1Co 5:3

For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed,

1Co 5:5

To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

B. Separate Yourselves from Immoral Believers 5:9-13

1Co 5:11

But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

II. Concerning Litigation Between Believers 6:1-11

1Co 6:4

If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

III. Warning Against Sexual Immorality 6:12-20

1Co 6:18

Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

Part Three: In Answer to the Letter of Questions (7:1-16:24)

I. Counsel Concerning Marriage..... 7:1-40

A. Principles for Married Life 7:1-9

1Co 7:3

Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

B. Principles for the Married Believer . . 7:10-16

1Co 7:14

For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

C. Principle of Abiding in God's Call. . . 7:17-24

1Co 7:17

But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

D. Principles for the Unmarried 7:25-38

1Co 7:27

Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

1Co 7:28

But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

E. Principles for Remarriage 7:39, 40

1Co 7:39

The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

II. Counsel Concerning Things Offered to Idols.....

8:1-11:1

A. Principles of Liberty and the Weaker Brother.....

8:1-13

1Co 8:7

Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

1Co 8:13

Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

B. Illustration of Paul and His Liberty. . . 9:1-27

1. Paul Lists His Rights as a Minister 9:1-14

1Co 9:7

Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

1Co 9:14

Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

2. Paul Limits His Rights for Ministry..... 9:15-

27

1Co 9:15

But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

C. Warning Against Forfeiting Liberty. . 10:1-13

1Co 10:2

And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

1Co 10:5

But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

D. Exhortation to Use Liberty to Glorify God..... 10:14-11:1

1Co 10:31

Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

1Co 10:33

Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

III. Counsel Concerning Public Worship 11:2-14:40

A. Principles of Public Prayer . . . 11:2-16

1Co 11:4

Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

1Co 11:5

But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

1Co 11:7

For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

B. Rebuke of Disorders at the Lord's Supper.....
11:17-34

1Co 11:27

Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

C. Principles of Exercising Spiritual Gifts..... 12:1—
14:40

1. Test of the Spirit's Control 12:1-3

1Co 12:1

Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

1Co 12:3

Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

2. Diversity of the Gifts 12:4-11

1Co 12:4

Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

1Co 12:11

But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

3. Importance of All Gifts 12:12-31

1Co 12:12

For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

4. Exercise Gifts with Love 13:1-13

1Co 13:13

And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

5. Superiority of Prophecy 14:1-6

1Co 14:1

Follow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy.

6. Gift of Tongues 14:7-25

1Co 14:12

Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

1Co 14:13

Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

1Co 14:14

For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

1Co 14:25

And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

7. Exercising Gifts in Public Worship..... 14:26-40

1Co 14:26

How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

1Co 14:40

Let all things be done decently and in order.

IV. Counsel Concerning the Resurrection. . . 15:1-58

A. Fact of Christ's Resurrection 15:1-11

1Co 15:3

For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;

1Co 15:4

And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

B. Importance of Christ's Resurrection 15:12-19

1Co 15:12

Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

1Co 15:19

If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

C. Order of the Resurrections 15:20-28

1Co 15:20

But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept.

1Co 15:23

But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

D. Moral Implications of Christ's Resurrection.....
15:29-34

1Co 15:29

Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

E. Bodies of the Resurrected Dead 15:35-50

1Co 15:42

So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

1Co 15:44

It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

F. Bodies of the Translated Living 15:51-58

1Co 15:51

Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

1Co 15:52

In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

V. Counsel Concerning the Collection for Jerusalem..... 16:1-4

1Co 16:1

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

1Co 16:2

Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I

come.

VI. Conclusion 16:5-24

1Co 16:14

Let all your things be done with charity.

1Co 16:23

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

1Co 16:24

My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen. *<The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.>*

OUTLINE OF SECOND CORINTHIANS

2Co 4:5

For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. 2Co 4:6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

2Co 5:17

Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 2Co 5:18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 2Co 5:19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

Part One: Paul's Explanation of His Ministry (1:1-7:16)

I. Introduction..... 1:1-11

A. Paul's Thanksgiving to God 1:1-7

2Co 1:3

Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

2Co 1:4

Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

B. Paul's Trouble in Asia 1:8-11

2Co 1:9

But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

II. Paul's Explanation of His Change of Plans..... 1:12-2:13

A. Paul's Original Plan 1:12-22

2Co 1:15

And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

B. Paul's Change of Plans 1:23-2:4

2Co 1:23

Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

C. Paul's Appeal to Forgive 2:5-13

2Co 2:6

Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

2Co 2:7

So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

III. Paul's Philosophy of Ministry..... 2:14-6:10

A. Christ Causes Us to Triumph 2:14-17

2Co 2:14

Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

B. Changed Lives Prove Ministry 3:1-5

2Co 3:3

Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

C. New Covenant Is the Basis of Ministry..... 3:6-18

2Co 3:5

Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;

2Co 3:6

Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

D. Christ Is the Theme of Ministry 4:1-7

2Co 4:5

For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

E. Trials Abound in the Ministry 4:8-15

2Co 4:8

We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair;

F. Motivation in the Ministry 4:16-5:21

1. Motivation of External Perspective4:16-18

2Co 4:18

While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

2. Motivation of the Future Presence of Christ..... 5:1-8

2Co 5:8

We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

3. Motivation of Future Reward5:9, 10

2Co 5:10

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

4. Motivation of the Love of Christ 5:11-16

2Co 5:14

For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

2Co 5:15

And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

5. Motivation of the Message of Reconciliation..... 5:17-21

2Co 5:18

And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

2Co 5:19

To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

G. Giving No Offence in the Ministry . . . 6:1-10

2Co 6:1

We then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2Co 6:3

Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

IV. Paul's Exhortations to the Corinthians..... 6:11-7:16

A. Paul's Appeal for Reconciliation 6:11-13

2Co 6:13

Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

B. Paul's Appeal for Separation from Unbelievers..... 6:14-7:1

2Co 6:14

Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

C. Paul's Meeting with Titus 7:2-7

2Co 7:6

Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

2Co 7:7

And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

D. Corinthians' Response to Paul's Letter7:8-16

2Co 7:8

For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

2Co 7:9

Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

Part Two: Paul's Collection for the Saints (8:1-9:15)

I. Example of the Macedonians..... 8:1-6

2Co 8:1

Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

II. Exhortation to the Corinthians..... 8:7-9:15

A. Example of Christ 8:7-9

2Co 8:9

For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

B. Purpose of Giving 8:10-15

2Co 8:13

For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

2Co 8:14

But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be a *supply* for your want: that there may be equality:

C. Explanation of the Delegation 8:16-9:5

1. Policies in Giving 8:16-24

2Co 8:20

Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

2Co 8:21

Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

2. Readiness in Giving 9:1-5

2Co 9:2

For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

D. Exhortation to Giving 9:6-15

1. Principles in Giving 9:6, 7

2Co 9:6

But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

2Co 9:7

Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

2. Promises from Giving 9:8-15

2Co 9:8

And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:

Part Three: Paul's Vindication of His Apostleship (10:1-13:14)

I. Paul Answers His Accusers..... 10:1-18

A. The Charge of Cowardice Is Answered..... 10:1, 2

2Co 10:1

Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent *am* bold toward you:

2Co 10:2

But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

B. The Charge of Walking in the Flesh Is

Answered..... 10:3-9

2Co 10:3

For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

2Co 10:4

(For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

C. The Charge of Personal Weakness Is Answered.....
10:10-18

2Co 10:10

For *his* letters, say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

2Co 10:11

Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

II. Paul Defends His Apostleship..... 11:1-12:13

A. Paul's Declaration of His Apostleship..... 11:1-15

2Co 11:5

For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

2Co 11:6

But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

B. Paul's Sufferings Support His Apostleship.....
11:16-33

2Co 11:23

Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons

more frequent, in deaths oft.

C. Paul's Revelations Support His Apostleship.....
12:1-10

1. Vision of Paradise 12:1-6

2Co 12:1

It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2. Thorn in the Flesh 12:7-10

2Co 12:7

And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

D. Paul's Signs Support His Apostleship..... 12:11-13

2Co 12:12

Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

III. Paul Announces His Upcoming Visit..... 12:14-13:10

A. Paul's Concern Not to Be a Financial Burden.....
12:14-18

2Co 12:14

Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

B. Paul's Concern Not to Find Them Carnal..... 12:19-21

2Co 12:20

For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

C. Paul's Warning to Examine Yourselves..... 13:1-10

2Co 13:5

Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

IV. Conclusion 13:11-14

2Co 13:11

Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

**Home A Synopsis of the Four Gospels A Harmony of the
Gospels Parables Miracles Prophecies Doctrine Bible
Outlines**

OUTLINE OF SECOND CORINTHIANS

2Co 4:5

For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. **2Co 4:6** For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

2Co 5:17

Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. **2Co 5:18** And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; **2Co 5:19** To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

Part One: Paul's Explanation of His Ministry (1:1-7:16)

I. Introduction..... 1:1-11

A. Paul's Thanksgiving to God 1:1-7

2Co 1:3

Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

2Co 1:4

Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

B. Paul's Trouble in Asia 1:8-11

2Co 1:9

But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

II. Paul's Explanation of His Change of Plans..... 1:12-2:13

A. Paul's Original Plan 1:12-22

2Co 1:15

And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

B. Paul's Change of Plans 1:23-2:4

2Co 1:23

Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

C. Paul's Appeal to Forgive 2:5-13

2Co 2:6

Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

2Co 2:7

So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

III. Paul's Philosophy of Ministry..... 2:14-6:10

A. Christ Causes Us to Triumph 2:14-17

2Co 2:14

Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

B. Changed Lives Prove Ministry 3:1-5

2Co 3:3

Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

C. New Covenant Is the Basis of Ministry..... 3:6-18

2Co 3:5

Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;

2Co 3:6

Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

D. Christ Is the Theme of Ministry 4:1-7

2Co 4:5

For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

E. Trials Abound in the Ministry 4:8-15

2Co 4:8

We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair;

F. Motivation in the Ministry 4:16-5:21

1. Motivation of External Perspective4:16-18

2Co 4:18

While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

2. Motivation of the Future Presence of Christ.....
5:1-8

2Co 5:8

We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

3. Motivation of Future Reward5:9, 10

2Co 5:10

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

4. Motivation of the Love of Christ 5:11-16

2Co 5:14

For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

2Co 5:15

And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

5. Motivation of the Message of Reconciliation..... 5:17-21

2Co 5:18

And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

2Co 5:19

To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

G. Giving No Offence in the Ministry . . . 6:1-10

2Co 6:1

We then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2Co 6:3

Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

IV. Paul's Exhortations to the Corinthians..... 6:11-

7:16

A. Paul's Appeal for Reconciliation 6:11-13

2Co 6:13

Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

B. Paul's Appeal for Separation from Unbelievers..... 6:14-7:1

2Co 6:14

Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

C. Paul's Meeting with Titus 7:2-7

2Co 7:6

Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

2Co 7:7

And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

D. Corinthians' Response to Paul's Letter7:8-16

2Co 7:8

For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

2Co 7:9

Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

Part Two: Paul's Collection for the Saints (8:1-9:15)

I. Example of the Macedonians..... 8:1-6

2Co 8:1

Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

II. Exhortation to the Corinthians..... 8:7-9:15

A. Example of Christ 8:7-9

2Co 8:9

For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

B. Purpose of Giving 8:10-15

2Co 8:13

For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

2Co 8:14

But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want: that there may be equality:

C. Explanation of the Delegation 8:16-9:5

1. Policies in Giving 8:16-24

2Co 8:20

Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

2Co 8:21

Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

2. Readiness in Giving 9:1-5

2Co 9:2

For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

D. Exhortation to Giving 9:6-15

1. Principles in Giving 9:6, 7

2Co 9:6

But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

2Co 9:7

Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

2. Promises from Giving 9:8-15

2Co 9:8

And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:

Part Three: Paul's Vindication of His Apostleship (10:1-13:14)

I. Paul Answers His Accusers..... 10:1-18

A. The Charge of Cowardice Is Answered..... 10:1, 2

2Co 10:1

Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent *am* bold toward you:

2Co 10:2

But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

B. The Charge of Walking in the Flesh Is Answered..... 10:3-9

2Co 10:3

For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

2Co 10:4

(For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

C. The Charge of Personal Weakness Is Answered..... 10:10-18

2Co 10:10

For *his* letters, say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

2Co 10:11

Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

II. Paul Defends His Apostleship..... 11:1-12:13

A. Paul's Declaration of His Apostleship..... 11:1-15

2Co 11:5

For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

2Co 11:6

But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

B. Paul's Sufferings Support His Apostleship..... 11:16-33

2Co 11:23

Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

C. Paul's Revelations Support His Apostleship..... 12:1-10

1. Vision of Paradise 12:1-6

2Co 12:1

It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2. Thorn in the Flesh 12:7-10

2Co 12:7

And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

D. Paul's Signs Support His Apostleship..... 12:11-13

2Co 12:12

Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

III. Paul Announces His Upcoming Visit..... 12:14-13:10

A. Paul's Concern Not to Be a Financial Burden..... 12:14-18

2Co 12:14

Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

B. Paul's Concern Not to Find Them Carnal..... 12:19-21

2Co 12:20

For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

C. Paul's Warning to Examine Yourselves..... 13:1-10

2Co 13:5

Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

IV. Conclusion 13:11-14

2Co 13:11

Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of

one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

OUTLINE OF GALATIANS

Gal 2:20

I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. **Gal 2:21** I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

Gal 5:1

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

I. The Gospel of Grace Defended..... 1:1-2:21

A. Introduction 1:1-9

1. Salutation: The Ground of Grace . . . 1:1-5

Gal 1:3

Grace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

Gal 1:4

Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

2. Situation: The Departure from Grace 1:6-9

Gal 1:6

I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

B. Gospel of Grace Is Given by Divine Revelation

1:10-24

Gal 1:11

But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

Gal 1:12

For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

C. Gospel of Grace Is Approved by Jerusalem Leadership..... 2:1-10

Gal 2:1

Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.

Gal 2:9

And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

D. Gospel of Grace Is Vindicated by Rebuking Peter..... 2:11-21

Gal 2:11

But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

Gal 2:12

For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the

circumcision.

II. The Gospel of Grace Explained..... 3:1-4:31

A. Holy Spirit Is Given by Faith, Not by Works.....
3:1-5

Gal 3:2

This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

B. Abraham Was Justified by Faith, Not by Works.....
3:6-9

Gal 3:6

Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

C. Justification Is by Faith, Not by the Law..... 3:10-4:11

1. Christ Redeems Us from the Curse of the Law.....
3:10-14

Gal 3:13

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

2. Abrahamic Covenant Is Not Voided by the Law..... 3:15-18

Gal 3:17

And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

3. Law Given to Drive Us to Faith 3:19-22

Gal 3:22

But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

4. Believers Are Free from the Law..... 3:23-4:11

Gal 3:24

Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

Gal 3:25

But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

D. Galatians Receive Blessings by Faith, Not by the Law..... 4:12-20

Gal 4:14

And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

E. Law and Grace Cannot Coexist 4:21-31

Gal 4:30

Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.

III. The Gospel of Grace Applied..... 5:1-6:18

A. Position of Liberty: "Stand Fast" 5:1-12

Gal 5:1

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

B. Practice of Liberty: Love One Another..... 5:13-15

Gal 5:13

For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

C. Power for Liberty: "Walk in the Spirit" 5:16-26

1. Conflict Between the Spirit and the Flesh.....
5:16-18

Gal 5:16

This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

Gal 5:17

For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

2. "Works of the Flesh" 5:19-21

Gal 5:19

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

Gal 5:20

Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

Gal 5:21

Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

3. "Fruit of the Spirit" 5:22-26

Gal 5:22

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Gal 5:23

Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

D. Performance in Liberty: "Do Good Unto All Men"..... 6:1-10

1. "Bear Ye One Another's Burdens" 6:1-5

Gal 6:2

Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

2. Do Not Be Weary in Well Doing. . 6:6-10

Gal 6:9

And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

E. Conclusion 6:11-18

1. Motives of the Circumcised 6:11-13

Gal 6:12

As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

2. Motives of the Apostle Paul 6:14-18

Gal 6:14

But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

OUTLINE OF EPHESIANS

Eph 2:8

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Eph 2:9 Not of works, lest any man should boast. Eph 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Eph 4:1

I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, Eph 4:2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; Eph 4:3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Part One: The Position of the Christian (1:1-3:21)

I. Praise for Redemption..... 1:1-14

A. Salutation from Paul 1:1, 2

Eph 1:2

Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

B. Chosen by the Father 1:3-6

Eph 1:3

Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ:

C. Redeemed by the Son 1:7-12

Eph 1:7

In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

D. Sealed by the Spirit..... 1:13, 14

Eph 1:13

In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

II. Prayer for Revelation..... 1:15-23

Eph 1:15

Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

Eph 1:16

Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

Eph 1:17

That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

III. Position of the Christian..... 2:1-3:13

A. The Christian's Position Individually 2:1-10

1. Old Condition: Dead to God 2:1-3

Eph 2:1

And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2. New Condition: Alive to God 2:4-10

Eph 2:4

But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

Eph 2:5

Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

B. The Christian's Position Corporately..... 2:11-3:13

1. Reconciliation of Jews and Gentiles 2:11-22

Eph 2:11

Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

Eph 2:13

But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

2. Revelation of the Mystery of the Church..... 3:1-13

Eph 3:4

Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

Eph 3:5

Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

IV. Prayer for Realization..... 3:14-21

Eph 3:14

For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

Eph 3:19

And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye

might be filled with all the fulness of God.

Part Two: The Practice of the Christian (4:1-6:24)

I. Unity in the Church..... 4:1-16

A. Exhortation to Unity 4:1-3

Eph 4:1

I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

Eph 4:3

Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

B. Explanation of Unity 4:4-6

Eph 4:4

There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

Eph 4:5

One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

Eph 4:6

One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

C. Means for Unity: The Gifts 4:7-11

Eph 4:11

And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

D. Purpose of the Gifts 4:12-16

Eph 4:12

For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

II. Holiness in Life..... 4:17-5:21

A. Put Off the Old Man 4:17-22

Eph 4:22

That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

B. Put On the New Man 4:23-29

Eph 4:24

And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

C. Grieve Not the Holy Spirit 4:30-5:12

Eph 4:30

And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

D. Walk as Children of Light 5:13-17

Eph 5:14

Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

E. Be Filled with the Spirit 5:18-21

Eph 5:18

And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

III. Responsibilities in the Home and at Work..... 5:22-6:9

A. Wives: Submit to Your Husbands 5:22-24

Eph 5:22

Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

B. Husbands: Love Your Wives 5:25-33

Eph 5:25

Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

C. Children: Obey Your Parents 6:1-4

Eph 6:1

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

D. Service on the Job 6:5-9

Eph 6:5

Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

Eph 6:9

And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

IV. Conduct in the Conflict..... 6:10-24

A. Put on the Armour of God 6:10-17

Eph 6:10

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Eph 6:11

Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

B. Pray for Boldness 6:18-20

Eph 6:18

Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

Eph 6:19

And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

C. Conclusion 6:21-24

Eph 6:24

Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen. <*To the Ephesians written from Rome, by Tychicus.*>

OUTLINE OF PHILIPPIANS

Phi 1:21

For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

Phi 4:12

I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

I. Paul's Account of His Present Circumstance..... 1:1-30

A. Paul's Prayer of Thanksgiving 1:1-11

Php 1:3

I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

Php 1:4

Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

Php 1:5

For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

B. Paul's Afflictions Promote the Gospel..... 1:12-18

Php 1:12

But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

C. Paul's Afflictions Exalt the Lord 1:19-26

Php 1:20

According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

D. Paul's Exhortation to the Afflicted . . . 1:27-30

Php 1:29

For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

II. Paul's Appeal to Have the Mind of Christ.. 2:1-30

A. Paul's Exhortation to Humility 2:1-4

Php 2:3

Let nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in

lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

B. Christ's Example of Humility 2:5-16

Php 2:5

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

Php 2:6

Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

Php 2:7

But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

C. Paul's Example of Humility 2:17, 18

Php 2:17

Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

D. Timothy's Example of Humility 2:19-24

Php 2:19

But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

Php 2:20

For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

E. Epaphroditus's Example of Humility 2:25-30

Php 2:25

Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

III. Paul's Appeal to Have the Knowledge of Christ.....

3:1-21

- A. Warning Against Confidence in the Flesh..... 3:1-9

Php 3:3

For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

- B. Exhortation to Know Christ 3:10-16

Php 3:10

That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

- C. Warning Against Living for the Flesh3:17-21

Php 3:17

Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

Php 3:18

(For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ:

IV. Paul's Appeal to Have the Peace of Christ. .4:1-23

- A. Peace with the Brethren 4:1-3

Php 4:3

And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

B. Peace with the Lord 4:4-9

Php 4:6

Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

Php 4:7

And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

C. Peace in All Circumstances 4:10-19

Php 4:12

I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

D. Conclusion 4:20-23

Php 4:23

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen. <*To the Philippians written from Rome, by Epaphroditus.*>

OUTLINE OF COLOSSIANS

Col 2:9

For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. **Col 2:10**
And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

Col 3:1

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above,

where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Col 3:2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

Part One: The Supremacy of Christ in the Church (1:1-2:23)

I. Introduction..... 1:1-14

A. Paul's Greeting to the Colossians 1:1- 2

Col 1:2

To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

B. Paul's Thanksgiving for the Colossians 1:3-8

Col 1:3

We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

C. Paul's Prayer for the Colossians 1:9-14

Col 1:9

For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

II. The Preeminence of Christ..... 1:15-2:3

A. Christ Is Preeminent in Creation 1:15-18

Col 1:15

Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

B. Christ Is Preeminent in Redemption..... 1:19-23

Col 1:20

And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

C. Christ Is Preeminent in the Church..... 1:24-2:3

Col 1:24

Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:

Col 2:3

In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

III. The Freedom in Christ..... 2:4-23

A. Freedom from Enticing Words 2:4-7

Col 2:4

And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

B. Freedom from Vain Philosophy 2:8-10

Col 2:8

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

C. Freedom from the Judgment of Men..... 2:11-17

Col 2:16

Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*:

D. Freedom from Improper Worship . . . 2:18-19

Col 2:18

Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

E. Freedom from the Doctrine of Men 2:20-23

Col 2:20

Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

Part Two: The Submission to Christ in the Church (3:1-4:18)

I. The Position of the Believer..... 3:1-4

Col 3:2

Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

II. The Practice of the Believer..... 3:5-4:6

A. Put Off the Old Man 3:5-11

Col 3:5

Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

B. Put On the New Man 3:12-17

Col 3:12

Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels

of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

Col 3:14

And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

C. Personal Commands for Holiness. . . 3:18-4:6

1. Holiness in Family Life..... 3:18-21

Col 3:18

Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

Col 3:19

Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

Col 3:20

Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

Col 3:21

Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

2. Holiness in Work Life 3:22-4:1

Col 3:23

And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

3. Holiness in Public Life 4:2-6

Col 4:2

Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

Col 4:5

Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming

the time.

III. Conclusion..... 4:7-18

A. Commendation of Tychicus 4:7-9

Col 4:7

All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord:

B. Greetings from Paul's Friends 4:10-14

Col 4:10

Aristarchus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)

Col 4:14

Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.

C. Introductions Regarding This Letter.. ..4:15-18

Col 4:16

And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea.

OUTLINE OF FIRST THESSALONIANS

1Th 3:12

And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you: 1Th 3:13

To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

1Th 4:16

For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: **1Th 4:17** Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. **1Th 4:18** Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

I. Paul's Personal Reflections on the Thessalonians..... **1:1-3:13**

A. Paul's Commendation for Their Growth..... 1:1-10

1Th 1:3

Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

B. Paul's Founding of the Church 2:1-16

1Th 2:13

For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

1Th 2:14

For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews:

C. Timotheus's Strengthening of the Church..... 2:17-3:13

1. Satan Hinders Paul 2:17-20

1Th 2:18

Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.

2. Paul Sends Timotheus 3:1-5

1Th 3:2

And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3. Timotheus's Encouraging Report. . . . 3:6-10

1Th 3:6

But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:

4. Paul's Desire to Visit Them..... 3:11-13

1Th 3:11

Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

II. Paul's Instructions to the Thessalonians..... 4:1-5:28

- A. Directions for Growth 4:1-12

1Th 4:1

Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by

the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.

18 B. Revelation Concerning the Dead in Christ..... 4:13-18

1Th 4:13

But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

C. Description of the Day of the Lord ... 5:1-11

1Th 5:2

For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

D. Instruction for Holy Living 5:12-22

1Th 5:12

And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

1Th 5:13

And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

E. Conclusion 5:23-28

1Th 5:23

And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

OUTLINE OF SECOND THESSALONIANS

2Th 2:2

That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. **2Th 2:3** Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

2Th 3:5

And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ. **2Th 3:6** Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

I. Paul's Encouragement in Persecution 1:1-12

A. Thanksgiving for Their Growth..... 1:1-4

2Th 1:3

We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

B. Encouragement in Their Persecution 1:5-10

2Th 1:4

So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

2Th 1:5

Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

C. Prayer for God's Blessing..... 1:11- 12

2Th 1:11

Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power:

II. Paul's Explanation of the Day of the Lord..... 2:1-17

A. The Events Preceding the Day of the Lord..... 2:1-12

1. First a Falling Away..... 2:1-3

2Th 2:3

Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

2. The Man of Sin Is Revealed..... 2:4- 5

2Th 2:4

Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

3. The Restrainer Is Taken Out of the Way..... 2:6-7

2Th 2:7

For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

4. The Second Coming of Christ..... 2:8-12

2Th 2:8

And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

B. The Comfort of the Believer on the Day of the Lord.....
2:13-17

2Th 2:13

But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

III. Paul's Exhortation to the Church..... 3:1-18

A. Wait Patiently for Christ..... 3:1-5

2Th 3:5

And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

B. Withdraw from the Disorderly..... 3:6-15

2Th 3:6

Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

C. Conclusion 3:16-18

2Th 3:16

Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

OUTLINE OF FIRST TIMOTHY

1Ti 3:15

But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. **1Ti 3:16** And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

1Ti 6:11

But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. **1Ti 6:12** Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

I. Paul's Charge Concerning Doctrine..... 1:1-20

A. Paul's Past Charge to Timothy 1:1-11

1Ti 1:2

Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

1Ti 1:3

As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

B. Christ's Past Charge to Paul 1:12-17

1Ti 1:12

And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for

that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

C. First Charge: "War a Good Warfare" 1:18-20

1Ti 1:18

This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

II. Paul's Charge Concerning Public Worship..... 2:1-3:16

A. Prayer in Public Worship 2:1-8

1Ti 2:1

I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men;

1Ti 2:2

For kings, and *for* all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

B. Women in Public Worship 2:9-15

1Ti 2:12

But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

C. Qualifications of Bishops 3:1-7

1Ti 3:2

A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

D. Qualifications of Deacons 3:8-13

1Ti 3:8

Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

1Ti 3:9

Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

E. Second Charge: "Behave Thyself in the House of God"
3:14-16

1Ti 3:14

These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

1Ti 3:15

But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

III. Paul's Charge Concerning False Teachers 4:1-16

A. Description of False Teachers 4:1-5

1Ti 4:1

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

B. Instruction for the True Teacher 4:6-10

1Ti 4:6

If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

C. Third Charge: "Neglect Not the Gift"..... 4:11-16

1Ti 4:14

Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

IV. Paul's Charge Concerning Church Discipline.....

5:1-25

A. How to Treat All People 5:1, 2

1Ti 5:1

Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;

1Ti 5:2

The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

B. How to Treat Widows 5:3-16

1Ti 5:3

Honour widows that are widows indeed.

C. How to Treat Elders 5:17-20

1Ti 5:17

Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

D. Fourth Charge: "Without Preferring One Before Another" . . .
5:21-25

1Ti 5:21

I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

V. Paul's Charge Concerning Pastoral Motives 6:1-21

A. Exhortation to Servants 6:1, 2

1Ti 6:1

Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

B. Exhortation to Godliness with Contentment..... 6:3-16

1Ti 6:6

But godliness with contentment is great gain.

C. Exhortation to the Rich..... 6:17-19

1Ti 6:17

Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

D. Fifth Charge: "Keep That Which Is Committed"..... 6:20, 21

1Ti 6:20

O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

OUTLINE OF SECOND TIMOTHY

2Ti 2:3

Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.
2Ti 2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a

soldier.

2Ti 3:14

But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*; 2Ti 3:15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 2Ti 3:16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 2Ti 3:17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

I. Persevere in Present Testings..... 1:1-2:26

A. Thanksgiving for Timothy's Faith 1:1-5

2Ti 1:3

I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

2Ti 1:5

When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

B. Reminder of Timothy's Responsibility....1:6-18

2Ti 1:6

Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

C. Characteristics of a Faithful Minister...2:1-26

1. Discipling Teacher..... 2:1, 2

2Ti 2:2

And the things that thou hast heard of me among many

witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

2. Single-minded Soldier..... 2:3-5

2Ti 2:4

No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

3. Enduring Husbandman..... 2:6-13

2Ti 2:6

The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

4. Diligent Workman..... 2:14-19

2Ti 2:15

Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

5. Sanctified Vessel..... 2:20-23

2Ti 2:21

If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

6. Gentle Servant..... 2:24-26

2Ti 2:24

And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient,

II. Endure in Future Testings..... 3:1-4:22

A. Approaching Day of Apostasy..... 3:1-17

1. Coming of Apostasy..... 3:1-9

2Ti 3:1

This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2. Confronting Apostasy..... 3:10-17

2Ti 3:14

But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

B. Charge to Preach the Word..... 4:1-5

2Ti 4:2

Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

C. Approaching Death of Paul..... 4:6-22

1. Paul's Hope in Death..... 4:6-8

2Ti 4:8

Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

2. Paul's Situation in Prison..... 4:9-18

2Ti 4:16

At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their

charge.

3. Paul's Closing Greetings..... 4:19-22

2Ti 4:22

The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen. <*The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.*>

OUTLINE OF TITUS

Tit 1:5

For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

Tit 3:8

This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

I. Appoint Elders..... 1:1-16

A. Introduction..... 1:1-4

Tit 1:1

Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

Tit 1:4

To Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

B. Ordain Qualified Elders..... 1:5-9

Tit 1:5

For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

C. Rebuke False Teachers..... 1:10-16

Tit 1:10

For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

Tit 1:11

Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

II. Set Things in Order..... 2:1-3:15

A. Speak Sound Doctrine..... 2:1-15

Tit 2:1

But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

B. Maintain Good Works..... 3:1-11

Tit 3:1

Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

C. Conclusion3:12-15

Tit 3:15

All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen. <It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.>

OUTLINE OF PHILEMON

Phm 1:16

Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord? Phm 1:17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.

I. The Prayer of Thanksgiving for Philemon. . . 1-7

Phm 1:4

I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

II. The Petition of Paul for Onesimus. . . . 8-16

Phm 1:10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

III. The Promise of Paul to Philemon.... 17-25

Phm 1:18

If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on mine account;

OUTLINE OF HEBREWS

Heb 4:14

Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession. **Heb 4:15** For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin. **Heb 4:16** Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Heb 12:1

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, **Heb 12:2** Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Part One: The Sovereignty of Christ's Person (1:1-4:13)

I. The Superiority of Christ over the Prophets..... 1:1-

3

Heb 1:1

God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

Heb 1:2

Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

II. The Sovereignty of Christ over the Angels..... 1:4-

2:18

A. Christ Is Superior Because of His Deity..... 1:4-14

Heb 1:4

Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

Heb 1:5

For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

B. First Warning: Danger of Neglect 2:1-4

Heb 2:2

For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

C. Christ Is Superior Because of His Humanity..... 2:5-18

Heb 2:17

Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

III. The Superiority of Christ over Moses..... 3:1-4:13

A. Christ Is Superior to Moses in His Work..... 3:1-4

Heb 3:3

For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

B. Christ Is Superior to Moses in His Person..... 3:5, 6

Heb 3:5

And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

Heb 3:6

But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

C. Second Warning: Danger of Unbelief..... 3:7-4:13

1. Danger of Hardening the Heart. . . . 3:7-19

Heb 3:14

For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

Heb 3:15

While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

2. Challenge to Enter His Rest 4:1-13

Heb 4:1

Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

Part Two: The Superiority of Christ's Work (4:14-10:18)

I. The Superiority of Christ's Priesthood 4:14-7:28

A. Christ Is Superior in His Position. . . . 4:14-16

Heb 4:14

Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

B. Christ Is Superior in His Qualifications 5:1-10

1. Aaronic Priesthood. . . 5:1-4

Heb 5:1

For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

Heb 5:2

Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

2. Melchisedecian Priesthood 5:5-10

Heb 5:8

Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

Heb 5:9

And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Heb 5:10

Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

C. Third Warning: Danger of Not Maturing..... 5:11-6:20

1. Dullness of Hearing 5:11-14

Heb 5:11

Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

2. Need for Maturity 6:1-8

Heb 6:1

Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us

go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

3. Exhortation to Maturity 6:9-20

Heb 6:9

But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

Heb 6:10

For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

D. Christ Is Superior in His Priestly Order..... 7:1-28

1. Description of Melchisedec 7:1-3

Heb 7:3

Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

2. Superiority of Melchisedec 7:4-10

Heb 7:4

Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

Heb 7:9

And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

Heb 7:10

For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

3. Imperfection of Aaronic Priesthood.. ..7:11-

Heb 7:28

For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

II. The Superiority of Christ's Covenant----- 8:1-13

A. A Better Covenant 8:1-6

Heb 8:1

Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

B. A New Covenant 8:7-13

Heb 8:7

For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

Heb 8:8

For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

Heb 8:13

In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

III. The Superiority of Christ's Sanctuary and Sacrifice..... 9:1-10:18

A. Old Covenant's Sanctuary and Sacrifice..... 9:1-10

1. Old Covenant's Sanctuary 9:1-5

Heb 9:1

Then verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2. Old Covenant's Sacrifice 9:6-10

Heb 9:6

Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*.

Heb 9:7

But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

Heb 9:10

Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

B. New Covenant's Sanctuary and Sacrifice..... 9:11-10:18

1. New Covenant's Sanctuary 9:11

Heb 9:11

But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

2. New Covenant's Sacrifice 9:12-10:18

Heb 9:12

Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

Part Three: The Superiority of the Christian's Walk of Faith (10:19-13:25)

I. Exhortation to Full Assurance of Faith..... 10:19-11:40

A. Hold Fast the Profession of Faith 10:19-25

Heb 10:23

Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful that promised;)

B. Fourth Warning: Danger of Drawing Back..... 10:26-39

Heb 10:26

For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

Heb 10:27

But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

C. Definition of Faith 11:1-3

Heb 11:1

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

D. Examples of Faith 11:4-40

1. Abel 11:4

Heb 11:4

By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

2. Enoch 11:5, 6

Heb 11:5

By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

3. Noah 11:7

Heb 11:7

By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

4. Abraham and Sara 11:8-19

Heb 11:8

By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

Heb 11:11

Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

5. Isaac 11:20

Heb 11:20

By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

6. Jacob 11:21

Heb 11:21

By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

7. Joseph 11:22

Heb 11:22

By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

8. Moses' Parents . . . 11:23

Heb 11:23

By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

9. Moses..... 11:24-29

Heb 11:24

By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

Heb 11:25

Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

10. Joshua and Rahab 11:30, 31

Heb 11:30

By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

Heb 11:31

By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

11. Many Other Heroes of Faith ... 11:32-40

Heb 11:32

And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jephthae; *of* David also, and Samuel, and *of* the prophets:

II. Endurance of Faith..... 12:1-29

A. Example of Christ's Endurance 12:1-4

Heb 12:2

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Heb 12:3

For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

B. Exhortation to Endure God's Chastening..... 12:5-24

Heb 12:5

And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

C. Fifth Warning: Danger of Refusing God..... 12:25-29

Heb 12:25

See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

III. Exhortation to Love..... 13:1-17

A. Love in the Social Realm 13:1-6

Heb 13:1

Let brotherly love continue.

B. Love in the Religious Realm 13:7-17

Heb 13:7

Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

IV. Conclusion . .

. . 13:18-25

Heb 13:20

Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

Heb 13:21

Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

OUTLINE OF JAMES

Jam 1:19

Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: **Jam 1:20** For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. **Jam 1:21** Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. **Jam 1:22** But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving

your own selves.

Jam 2:14

What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? **Jam 2:15** If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, **Jam 2:16** And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit? **Jam 2:17** Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

I. The Test of Faith..... 1:1-18

A. The Purpose of Tests 1:1-12

Jas 1:3

Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

B. The Source of Temptations 1:13-18

Jas 1:14

But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

II. The Characteristics of Faith..... 1:19-5:6

A. Faith Obeys the Word.....1:19-27

Jas 1:22

But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

B. Faith Removes Discrimination. 2:1-13

Jas 2:1

My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

Jas 2:9

But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

C. Faith Proves Itself by Works.. 2:14-26

Jas 2:18

Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

D. Faith Controls the Tongue. . . 3:1-12

Jas 3:2

For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

E. Faith Produces Wisdom 3:13-18

Jas 3:17

But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

F. Faith Produces Humility 4:1-12

Jas 4:6

But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

G. Faith Produces Dependence on God..... 4:13-5:6

Jas 4:15

For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

III. The Triumph of Faith..... 5:7-20

A. Faith Endures Awaiting Christ's Return..... 5:7-12

Jas 5:7

Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

B. Faith Prays for the Afflicted 5:13-18

Jas 5:15

And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

C. Faith Confronts the Erring Brother. . 5:19, 20

Jas 5:19

Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

Jas 5:20

Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

OUTLINE OF FIRST PETER

1Pe 1:10

Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

1Pe 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of

Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. **1Pe 1:12** Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

1Pe 4:12

Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: **1Pe 4:13** But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

Part One: The Salvation of the Believer (1:1-2:12)

I. Salvation..... 1:1, 2

1Pe 1:1

Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

1Pe 1:2

Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

II. Salvation of the Believer..... 1:3-12

A. Hope for the Future 1:3, 4

1Pe 1:3

Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

1Pe 1:4

To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

B. Trials for the Present 1:5-9

1Pe 1:6

Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

C. Anticipation in the Past 1:10-12

1Pe 1:10

Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

III. Sanctification of the Believer..... 1:13-2:12

A. "Be Ye Holy" 1:13-21

1Pe 1:15

But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

B. "Love One Another" ... 1:22-25

1Pe 1:22

Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye love* one another with a pure heart fervently:

C. "Desire the Sincere Milk of the Word" 2:1-3

1Pe 2:2

As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

D. "Offer Up Spiritual Sacrifices" 2:4-10

1Pe 2:5

Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

E. "Abstain from Fleshly Lusts" 2:11, 12

1Pe 2:11

Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

Part Two: The Submission of the Believer (2:13-3:12)

I. Submission to the Government..... 2:13-17

1Pe 2:13

Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

1Pe 2:14

Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

II. Submission in Business..... 2:18-25

1Pe 2:18

Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

III. Submission in Marriage..... 3:1-8

1Pe 3:1

Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

1Pe 3:7

Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being

heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

IV. Submission in All of Life..... 3:9-12

1Pe 3:9

Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

Part Three: The Suffering of the Believer (3:13-5:14)

I. Conduct in Suffering..... 3:13-17

1Pe 3:15

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

II. Christ's Example of Suffering..... 3:18-4:6

1Pe 3:18

For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

III. Commands in Suffering 4:7-19

1Pe 4:19

Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

IV. Minister in Suffering 5:1-9

A. Elders, Feed the Flock.....5:1-4

1Pe 5:1

The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

1Pe 5:2

Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

B. Saints, Humble Yourselves..... 5:5-9

1Pe 5:6

Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

V. Benediction..... 5:10-14

1Pe 5:10

But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.

OUTLINE OF SECOND PETER

2Pe 1:20

Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. 2Pe 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

2Pe 3:9

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any

should perish, but that all should come to repentance. **2Pe 3:10** But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. **2Pe 3:11** *Seeing then that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

I. Cultivation of Christian Character..... 1:1-21

A. Salutation..... 1:1, 2

2Pe 1:1

Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

B. Growth in Christ..... 1:3-14

2Pe 1:2

Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

C. Grounds of Belief..... 1:15-21

1. Experience of the Transfiguration 1:15-18

2Pe 1:16

For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

2. Certainty of the Scriptures..... 1:19-21

2Pe 1:19

We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in

a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

II. Condemnation of False Teachers..... 2:1-22

A. Danger of False Teachers..... 2:1-3

2Pe 2:1

But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

B. Destruction of False Teachers..... 2:4-9

2Pe 2:9

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

C. Description of False Teachers..... 2:10-22

2Pe 2:10

But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

III. Confidence of Christ's Return..... 3:1-18

A. Mockery in the Last Days..... 3:1-7

2Pe 3:3

Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

B. Manifestation of the Day of the Lord 3:8-10

2Pe 3:10

But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

C. Maturity in View of the Day of the Lord3:11-18

2Pe 3:11

Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

2Pe 3:18

But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

OUTLINE OF FIRST JOHN

1Jo 1:3

That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. 1Jo 1:4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

1Jo 5:11

And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 1Jo 5:12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. 1Jo 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the

name of the Son of God.

Part One: The Basis of Fellowship (1:1-2:27)

I. Introduction..... 1:1-4

1Jn 1:3

That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

II. The Conditions for Fellowship..... 1:5-2:14

A. Walk in the Light..... 1:5-7

1Jn 1:7

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

B. Confession of Sin..... 1:8-2:2

1Jn 1:9

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

C. Obedience to His Commandments..... 2:3-6

1Jn 2:3

And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

D. Love for One Another.....2:7-14

1Jn 2:10

He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

III. The Cautions to Fellowship 2:15-27

A. Love of the World..... 2:15-17

1Jn 2:15

Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

B. Spirit of the Antichrist..... 2:18-27

1Jn 2:22

Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

Part Two: The Behaviour of Fellowship (2:28-5:21)

I. Characteristics of Fellowship..... 2:28-5:3

A. Purity of Life..... 2:28-3:3

1Jn 3:3

And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

B. Practice of Righteousness..... 3:4-12

1Jn 3:7

Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

C. Love in Deed and Truth..... 3:13-24

1Jn 3:18

My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

D. Testing the Spirits..... 4:1-6

1Jn 4:1

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

E. Love as Christ Loved..... 4:7-5:3

1Jn 4:7

Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

II. Consequences of Fellowship..... 5:4-21

A. Victory over the World..... 5:4, 5

1Jn 5:4

For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

B. Assurance of Salvation..... 5:6-13

1Jn 5:13

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

C. Guidance in Prayer..... 5:14-17

1Jn 5:14

And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

D. Freedom from Habitual Sin..... 5:18-21

1Jn 5:18

We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

OUTLINE OF SECOND JOHN

2Jo 1:9

Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. **2Jo 1:10** If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:

I. Abide in God's Commandments . . . 1-6

A. Salutation..... 1-3

2Jn 1:3

Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

B. Walk in Truth..... 4

2Jn 1:4

I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

C. Walk in Love..... 5, 6

2Jn 1:5

And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

II. Abide Not with False Teachers.. .. 7-13

A. Doctrine of the False Teachers..... 7-9

2Jn 1:7

For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

B. Avoid the False Teachers..... 10, 11

2Jn 1:10

If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:

C. Benediction..... 12, 13

2Jn 1:13

The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

OUTLINE OF THIRD JOHN

3Jo 1:11

Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

I. The Commendation of Caius..... 1-8

A. Salutation..... 1

3Jn 1:1

The elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

B. Godliness of Gaius..... 2-4

3Jn 1:3

For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

C. Generosity of Gaius..... 5-8

3Jn 1:5

Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

II. The Condemnation of Diotrephes..... 9-14

A. Pride of Diotrephes..... 9-11

3Jn 1:9

I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

B. Praise for Demetrius..... 12

3Jn 1:12

Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

C. Benediction..... 13, 14

3Jn 1:14

But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

OUTLINE OF JUDE

Jud 1:3

Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

I. Purpose of Jude..... 1-4

Jud 1:3

Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

II. Description of False Teachers..... 5-16

A. Past Judgment of False Teachers..... 5-7

Jud 1:5

I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

B. Present Characteristics of False Teachers..... 8-13

Jud 1:8

Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

C. Future Judgment of False Teachers ... 14-16

Jud 1:14

And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

Jud 1:15

To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

III. Defense Against False Teachers 17-23

Jud 1:21

Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

IV. Doxology of Jude..... 24, 25

Jud 1:24

Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

Jud 1:25

To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

OUTLINE OF REVELATION

Rev 1:19

Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

Rev 19:11

And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. Rev 19:12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. Rev 19:13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. Rev 19:14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. Rev 19:15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

Part One: “The Things Which Thou Hast Seen” (1:1-20)

I. Introduction

1:1-8

Rev 1:1

The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

Rev 1:8

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

II. Revelation of Christ

1:9-20

Rev 1:10

I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

Rev 1:11

Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

Part Two: “The Things Which Are” (2: 1-3:22)

I. Message to Ephesus

2:1-7

Rev 2:1

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

Rev 2:2

I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

Rev 2:4

Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

II. Message to Smyrna

2:8-11

Rev 2:8

And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

Rev 2:9

I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

III. Message to Perganios

2:12-17

Rev 2:12

And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

Rev 2:13

I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

Rev 2:14

But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

IV. Message to Thyatira

2:18-29

Rev 2:18

And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

Rev 2:19

I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

Rev 2:20

Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

V. Message to Sardis

3:1-6

Rev 3:1

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

Rev 3:2

Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

VI. Message to Philadelphia

3:7-13

Rev 3:7

And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

Rev 3:8

I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

Rev 3:10

Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep

thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

Rev 3:11

Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

VII. Message to Laodicea

3:14-22

Rev 3:14

And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

Rev 3:15

I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

Rev 3:16

So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

Part Three: “The Things Which Shall Be Hereafter” (4:1 – 22:21)

I. Person of the Judge 4:1-5:14

A. The Throne of God 4:1-11

Rev 4:1

After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

Rev 4:2

And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

Rev 4:10

The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

Rev 4:11

Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

B. The Sealed Book 5:1-14

Rev 5:1

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

Rev 5:2

And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

Rev 5:5

And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

II. Prophecies of Tribulation

6:1-19:6

A. Seven Seals of Judgment

6:1-8:5

1. First Seal

6:1, 2

Rev 6:1

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

Rev 6:2

And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

2. Second Seal

6:3-4

Rev 6:3

And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

Rev 6:4

And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

3. Third Seal

6:5, 6

Rev 6:5

And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

4. Fourth Seal

6:7, 8

Rev 6:7

And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

Rev 6:8

And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

5. Fifth Seal

6:9-11

Rev 6:9

And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

Rev 6:12

And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

7. 144,000 Jews

7:1-8

Rev 7:2

And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

Rev 7:3

Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

Rev 7:4

And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

8. Great Multitude of Gentiles 7:9-17

Rev 7:9

After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

Rev 7:13

And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

Rev 7:14

And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Rev 8:1

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

Rev 8:2

And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

B. Seven Trumpets of Judgment. . . . 8:6-11:19**1. First Trumpet 8:6, 7****Rev 8:7**

The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

2. Second Trumpet 8:8, 9**Rev 8:8**

And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

3. Third Trumpet 8:10-11**Rev 8:10**

And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

4. Fourth Trumpet 8:12, 13**Rev 8:12**

And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars;

so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

5. Fifth Trumpet 9:1-12

Rev 9:1

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

6. Sixth Trumpet 9:13-21

Rev 9:13

And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

7. Little Book 10:1-11

Rev 10:1

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

Rev 10:2

And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

Rev 10:10

And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

Rev 10:11

And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

8. Two Witnesses 11:1-14

Rev 11:1

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

Rev 11:3

And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

Rev 11:7

And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

Rev 11:11

And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

9. Seventh Trumpet 11:15-19

Rev 11:15

And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

C. Explanatory Prophecies

12:1-14:20

1. The Woman

12:1-6

Rev 12:1

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

Rev 12:5

And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

2. The War in Heaven

12:7-12

Rev 12:7

And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

Rev 12:8

And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

3. The War on Earth

12:13-17

Rev 12:13

And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

Rev 12:17

And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

4. The Beast Out of the Sea

13:1-10

Rev 13:1

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

Rev 13:8

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

5. The Beast Out of the Earth

13:11-18

Rev 13:11

And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

Rev 13:18

Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

6. The 144,000

14:1-5

Rev 14:1

And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

Rev 14:4

These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

Rev 14:5

And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

7. The Three Angels' Announcements 14:6-13

Rev 14:6

And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

Rev 14:7

Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

Rev 14:8

And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

Rev 14:9

And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

Rev 14:10

The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

8. The Harvest Judgment

14:14-20

Rev 14:14

And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

Rev 14:16

And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

D. Seven Vials of Judgment 15: 1-19:6

1. Preparation for the Vial Judgments 15:1-8

Rev 15:1

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

Rev 15:7

And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

2. First Vial

16:1, 2

Rev 16:2

And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark

of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3. Second Vial

16:3

Rev 16:3

And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living soul died in the sea.

4. Third Vial

16:4-7

Rev 16:4

And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5. Fourth Vial

16:6-9

Rev 16:8

And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

6. Fifth Vial

16:10-11

Rev 16:10

And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

7. Sixth Vial

16: 12-16

Rev 16:12

And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

8. Seventh Vial

16:17-21

Rev 16:17

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

Rev 16:21

And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

- 9. Overthrow of the Great Harlot 17:1-18
- a. Great Harlot Is Described 17:1-6

Rev 17:1

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

Rev 17:6

And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

- b. Great Harlot Is Destroyed 17:7-18

Rev 17:7

And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

Rev 17:16

And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

- 10. Overthrow of Babylon the Great 18:1-19:6
- a. Babylon the Great Is Destroyed 18:1-8

Rev 18:1

And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

Rev 18:2

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

b. Earth Bemoans Babylon's Destruction 18:9-19

Rev 18:9

And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

c. Heaven Rejoices Babylon's Destruction 18:20-19:6

Rev 18:20

Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

Rev 19:6

And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

III. Prophecies of the Second Coming 19:7-21

A. Marriage Supper of the Lamb 19:7- 10

Rev 19:7

Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

Rev 19:11

And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

Rev 19:16

And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

Rev 19:17

And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

Rev 19:18

That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great.

IV. Prophecies of the Millennium**20:1-15**

A. Satan Is Bound 1,000 Years

20:1-3

Rev 20:1

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

Rev 20:2

And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

B. Saints Reign 1,000 Years

20:4-6

Rev 20:4

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not

worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

C. Satan Is Loosed and Leads Rebellion 20:7-9

Rev 20:7

And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

Rev 20:8

And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

D. Satan Is Tormented for Ever 20:10

Rev 20:10

And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

E. Great White Throne Judgment 20:11-15

Rev 20:11

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

Rev 20:15

And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

V. Prophecies of the Eternal State 21:1-22:5

A. New Heaven and Earth Are Created 21:1

Rev 21:1

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

B. New Jerusalem Descends

22:2-8

Rev 21:2

And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

C. New Jerusalem Is Described

21:9-22:5

Rev 21:9

And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

Rev 21:23

And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

Rev 22:5

And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

VI. Conclusion

22:6-21

Rev 22:6

And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

Rev 22:17

And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Rev 22:20

He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen.
Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

Rev 22:21

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.